

UC-NRLF



B 3 538 898

















Chetham

ESTABLISHED



Society,

M.DCCC.XLIII.

FOR THE PUBLICATION OF  
HISTORICAL AND LITERARY REMAINS  
CONNECTED WITH THE PALATINE COUNTIES OF  
LANCASTER AND CHESTER.

*Council for the year 1879-80.*

President.

JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq., F.S.A.

Vice-President.

WILLIAM BEAMONT, Esq.

Council.

JOHN E. BAILEY, Esq., F.S.A.

THE VERY REV. BENJAMIN MORGAN COWIE, B.D., F.S.A., Dean of Manchester  
THE WORSHIPFUL RICHARD COPLEY CHRISTIE, M.A., Chancellor of the Diocese  
of Manchester.

J. P. EARWAKER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.,

LIEUT.-COLONEL FISHWICK, F.S.A.

HENRY H. HOWORTH, Esq., F.S.A.

WILLIAM LANGTON, Esq.

THE REV. JOHN HOWARD MARSDEN, B.D., F.R.G.S., late Disney Professor

THE REV. JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, Fellow of Durham University.

FRANK RENAUD, Esq., M.D., F.S.A.

Treasurer.

ARTHUR H. HEYWOOD, Esq.

Honorary Secretary.

R. HENRY WOOD, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.G.S.,

Mem. Corr. Sec. Antiq. de Normandie.

RULES OF THE CHETHAM SOCIETY

1. That the Society shall be limited to three hundred and fifty members.
2. That the Society shall consist of members being subscribers of one pound annually, such subscription to be paid in advance, on or before the day of general meeting in each year. The first general meeting to be held on the 23rd day of March, 1843, and the general meeting in each year afterwards on the 1st day of March, unless it should fall on a Sunday, when some other day is to be named by the Council.
3. That the affairs of the Society be conducted by a Council, consisting of a permanent President and Vice-President, and twelve other members, including a Treasurer and Secretary, all of whom shall be elected, the first two at the general meeting next after a vacancy shall occur, and the twelve other members at the general meeting annually.
4. That the accounts of the receipts and expenditure of the Society be audited annually, by three auditors, to be elected at the general meeting; and that any member who shall be one year in arrear of his subscription, shall no longer be considered as belonging to the Society.
5. That every member not in arrear of his annual subscription, be entitled to a copy of each of the works published by the Society.
6. That twenty copies of each work shall be allowed to the editor of the same, in addition to the one to which he may be entitled as a member.

*Applications and communications to be addressed to the President, Stocks House, Chetham, Manchester, or to the HONORARY SECRETARY, Penrhos House, Rugby.*

# PUBLICATIONS OF THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.

701.

## *First year (1843-4).*

- I. Travels in Holland, the United Provinces, England, Scotland, and Ireland, 1634-1635. By Sir William Brereton, Bart. Edited by EDWARD HAWKINS, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A., F.L.S. pp. viii, 206.  
 II. Tracts relating to Military Proceedings in Lancashire during the Great Civil War. Edited and Illustrated from Contemporary Documents by GEORGE ORMEROD, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., F.G.S., author of "The History of Cheshire." pp. xxxii, 372.  
 III. Chester's Triumph in Honor of her Prince, as it was performed upon St. George's Day 1610, in the foresaid Citie. Reprinted from the original edition of 1610, with an Introduction and Notes. Edited by the Rev. THOMAS CORSER, M.A. pp. xviii, 36.

## *Second year (1844-5).*

- IV. The Life of Adam Martindale, written by himself, and now first printed from the original manuscript in the British Museum. Edited by the Rev. RICHARD PARKINSON, B.D., Canon of Manchester. pp. xvi, 246.  
 V. Lancashire Memorials of the Rebellion, 1715. By SAMUEL HIBBERT-WARE, M.D., F.R.S.E., &c. pp. x, 56, and xxviii, 292.  
 VI. Potts's Discovery of Witches in the county of Lancaster. Reprinted from the original edition of 1613; with an Introduction and Notes by JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq. pp. lxxx, 184, 52.

## *Third year (1845-6).*

- VII. Iter Lancastrense, a Poem written A.D. 1636, by the Rev. Richard James. Edited by the Rev. THOMAS CORSER, M.A. pp. cxii, 86. *Folding Pedigree.*  
 VIII. Notitia Cestriensis, or Historical Notices of the Diocese of Chester, by Bishop Gastrell. *Cheshire.* Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. Vol. I. pp. xvi, 396. *Plate.*  
 IX. The Norris Papers. Edited by THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A. pp. xxxiv, 190.

## *Fourth year (1846-7).*

- X. The Coucher Book or Chartulary of Whalley Abbey. Edited by W. A. HULTON, Esq. Vol. I. pp. xl, 338. *Plate.*  
 XI. The Coucher Book or Chartulary of Whalley Abbey. Vol. II. pp. 339-636.  
 XII. The Moore Rental. Edited by THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A. pp. lxx, 158.

## *Fifth year (1847-8).*

- XIII. The Diary and Correspondence of Dr. John Worthington. Edited by JAS. CROSSLEY, Esq. Vol. I. pp. viii, 398.  
 XIV. The Journal of Nicholas Assheton. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. pp. xxx, 164.  
 XV. The Holy Lyfe and History of Saynt Werburge, very frutefull for all Christen People to rede. Edited by EDWARD HAWKINS, Esq. pp. xxviii, 10, 242.

## *Sixth year (1848-9).*

- XVI. The Coucher Book or Chartulary of Whalley Abbey. Vol. III. pp. xli-liv, 637-936.  
 XVII. Warrington in 1465. Edited by WILLIAM BEAMONT, Esq. pp. lxxviii, 152.  
 XVIII. The Diary of the Rev. Henry Newcome, from September 30, 1661, to September 29, 1663. Edited by THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A. pp. xl, 242.

## *Seventh year (1849-50).*

- XIX. Notitia Cestriensis. Vol. II. Part I. *Lancashire, Part I.* pp. iv, 160, xxviii.  
 XX. The Coucher Book or Chartulary of Whalley Abbey. Vol. IV. (*Conclusion*). pp. lv-lxiii, 937-1314.  
 XXI. Notitia Cestriensis. Vol. II. Part II. *Lancashire, Part II.* pp. lxxvii, 161-352. *Plate.*

## *Eighth year (1850-1).*

- XXII. Notitia Cestriensis. Vol. II. Part III. *Lancashire, Part III.* (*Conclusion*). pp. 353-621.  
 XXIII. A Golden Mirrour; containinge certaine pithie and figurative visions prognosticating good fortune to England, &c. By Richard Robinson of Alton. Reprinted from the only known copy of the original edition of 1509 in the British Museum, with an Introduction and Notes by the Rev. THOMAS CORSER, M.A., F.S.A. pp. xxii, 10, 96.

VOL

- XXIV. Chetham Miscellanies. Vol. I. Edited by WILLIAM LANGTON, Esq.: containing Papers connected with the affairs of Milton and his Family. Edited by J. F. MARSH, Esq. pp. 46. *Plate.*  
Epistolary Reliques of Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquaries, 1653-73. Communicated by GEORGE ORMEROD, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., and F.G.S. pp. 16.  
Calendars of the Names of Families which entered their several Pedigrees in the successive Heraldrie Visitations of the County Palatine of Lancaster. Communicated by GEORGE ORMEROD, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., and F.G.S. pp. 26.  
A Fragment, illustrative of Sir Wm. Dugdale's Visitation of Lancashire. From MSS. in the possession of the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. pp. 8.  
Autobiographical Tracts of Dr. John Dee, Warden of the College of Manchester. Edited by JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq. pp. iv, 84.  
*Visitations temp. Hen. VIII. The Abbaye of Whawley (for insertion in Whalley Coucher Book).*

### *Ninth year (1851-2).*

- XXV. Cardinal Allen's Defence of Sir William Stanley's Surrender of Deventer. Edited by THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A. pp. c, 38.  
XXVI. The Autobiography of Henry Newcome, M.A. Edited by RD. PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A. Vol. I. pp. xxv, 184.  
XXVII. The Autobiography of Henry Newcome, M.A. Vol. II. (*Conclusion*). pp. 185-390.

### *Tenth year (1852-3).*

- XXVIII. The Jacobite Trials at Manchester in 1694. Edited by WILLIAM BEAMONT, Esq. pp. xc, 132.  
XXIX. The Stanley Papers, Part I. The Earls of Derby and the Verse Writers and Poets of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. By THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A. pp. 64.  
XXX. Documents relating to the Priory of Penwortham, and other Possessions in Lancashire of the Abbey of Evesham. Edited by W. A. HULTON, Esq. pp. lxxviii, 136.

### *Eleventh year (1853-4).*

- XXXI. The Stanley Papers, Part II. The Derby Household Books, comprising an account of the Household Regulations and Expenses of Edward and Henry, third and fourth Earls of Derby; together with a Diary, containing the names of the guests who visited the latter Earl at his houses in Lancashire: by William Farrington, Esq., the Comptroller. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. pp. xcvi, 247. *Five Plates.*  
XXXII. The Private Journal and Literary Remains of John Byron, Edited by RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A. Vol. I. Part I. pp. x, 320. *Portrait.*  
XXXIII. Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories from the Ecclesiastical Court, Chester. The First Portion. Edited by the Rev. G. J. PICCOPE, M.A. pp. vi, 196.

### *Twelfth year (1854-5).*

- XXXIV. The Private Journal and Literary Remains of John Byron. Vol. I. Part II. pp. 321-639.  
XXXV. The House and Farm Accounts of the Shuttleworths of Gawthorpe Hall. Edited by JOHN HARLAND, Esq., F.S.A. Part I. pp. 232. *Frontispiece.*  
XXXVI. The Diary and Correspondence of Dr. John Worthington. Vol. II. Part I. pp. 248.

### *Thirteenth year (1855-6).*

- XXXVII. Chetham Miscellanies. Vol. II. Edited by WILLIAM LANGTON, Esq.: containing The Rights and Jurisdiction of the County Palatine of Chester, the Earls Palatine, the Chamberlain, and other Officers. Edited by JOSEPH BROOKS YATES, F.A.S., G.S., and P.S. pp. 37.  
The Scottish Field. (A Poem on the Battle of Flodden.) Edited by JOHN ROBSON, Esq. pp. xv, 28.  
Examynatyon towheynge Cokeye More, Temp. Hen. VIII. in a dispute between the Lords of the Manors of Middleton and Radelyffe. Communicated by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. pp. 30.  
A History of the Ancient Chapel of Denton, in Manchester Parish. By the Rev. JOHN BOOKER, M.A., F.S.A. pp. viii, 148. *Three Plates.*  
A Letter from John Bradshawe of Gray's Inn to Sir Peter Legh of Lyme. Edited by WILLIAM LANGTON, Esq. pp. 8.  
*Facsimile of a Deed of Richard Bussel to Church of Evesham (for insertion in vol. xxx).*  
XXXVIII. Bibliographical Notices of the Church Libraries of Turton and Gorton bequeathed by Humphrey Chetham. Edited by GILBERT J. FRENCH, Esq. pp. 199. *Illustrated Title.*  
XXXIX. The Farington Papers. Edited by Miss FARINGTON. pp. xvi, 179. *Five plates of Signatures.*

VOL.

*Fourteenth year (1856-7).*

- XL. The Private Journal and Literary Remains of John Byrom. Vol. II. Part I. pp. 326 and two Indexes.
- XLI. The House and Farm Accounts of the Shuttleworths of Gawthorpe Hall. Part II. pp. 233-472. Portrait.
- XLII. A History of the Ancient Chapels of Didsbury and Chorlton, in Manchester Parish, including Sketches of the Townships of Didsbury, Withington, Burnage, Heaton Norris, Reddish, Levenshulme, and Chorlton-cum-Hardy; together with Notices of the more Ancient Local Families, and Particulars relating to the Descent of their Estates. By the Rev. JOHN BOOKER, M.A., F.S.A. pp. viii, 337. Seven Illustrations.

*Fifteenth year (1857-8).*

- XLIII. The House and Farm Accounts of the Shuttleworths of Gawthorpe Hall. Part III. pp. x, 473-776.
- XLIV. The Private Journal and Literary Remains of John Byrom. Vol. II. Part II. pp. 327-654. *Byrom Pedigrees*, pp. 41 and three folding sheets; *Index*, pp. v.
- XLV. Miscellanies: being a selection from the Poems and Correspondence of the Rev. Thos. Wilson, B.D., of Clitheroe. With Memoirs of his Life. By the Rev. CANON RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. pp. xc, 230. Two Plates.

*Sixteenth year (1858-9).*

- XLVI. The House and Farm Accounts of the Shuttleworths of Gawthorpe Hall. Part IV. (*Conclusion*). pp. 777-1171.
- XLVII. A History of the Ancient Chapel of Birch, in Manchester Parish, including a Sketch of the Township of Rusholme: together with Notices of the more Ancient Local Families, and Particulars relating to the Descent of their Estates. By the Rev. JOHN BOOKER, M.A., F.S.A. pp. viii, 255. Four Plates.
- XLVIII. A Catalogue of the Collection of Tracts for and against Popery (published in or about the reign of James II.) in the Manchester Library founded by Humphrey Chetham; in which is incorporated, with large Additions and Bibliographical Notes, the whole of Peck's List of the Tracts in that Controversy, with his References. Edited by THOMAS JONES, Esq. B.A. Part I. pp. xii, 256.

*Seventeenth year (1859-60).*

- XLIX. The Lancashire Lieutenancy under the Tudors and Stuarts. The Civil and Military Government of the County, as illustrated by a series of Royal and other Letters; Orders of the Privy Council, the Lord Lieutenant, and other Authorities, &c., &c. Chiefly derived from the Shuttleworth MSS. at Gawthorpe Hall, Lancashire. Edited by JOHN HARLAND, Esq., F.S.A. Part I. pp. cxx, 96. Seven Plates.
- L. The Lancashire Lieutenancy under the Tudors and Stuarts. Part II. (*Conclusion*). pp. 97-333.
- LI. Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories from the Ecclesiastical Court, Chester. The Second Portion. pp. vi, 283.

*Eighteenth year (1860-1).*

- LII. Collectanea Anglo-Poetica: or, A Bibliographical and Descriptive Catalogue of a portion of a Collection of Early English Poetry, with occasional Extracts and Remarks Biographical and Critical. By the Rev. THOMAS CONSER, M.A., F.S.A., Rural Dean; Rector of Stand, Lancashire; and Vicar of Norton, Northamptonshire. Part I. pp. xi, 208.
- LIII. Mamecestre: being Chapters from the early recorded History of the Barony, the Lordship or Manor, the Vill Borough or Town, of Manchester. Edited by JOHN HARLAND, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. I. pp. 207. Frontispiece.
- LIV. Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories from the Ecclesiastical Court, Chester. The Third Portion. (*Conclusion*). pp. v, 272.

*Nineteenth year (1861-2).*

- LV. Collectanea Anglo-Poetica. Part II. pp. vi, 209-456.
- LVI. Mamecestre. Vol. II. pp. 209-431.
- LVII. Chetham Miscellanies. Vol. III. Edited by WILLIAM LANGTON, Esq.: containing On the South Lancashire Dialect, with Biographical Notices of John Collier, the author of *Tim Bobbin*. By THOS. HEYWOOD, Esq. pp. 84
- Rentale de Cokersand: being the Bursar's Rent Roll of the Abbey of Cokersand, in the County Palatine of Lancaster, for the year 1501. Printed from the Original. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. pp. xviii, 46.

VOL.

The Names of all the Gentlemen of the best callinge w<sup>th</sup>in the countye of Lancastre, whereof choyse ys to be made of a c<sup>t</sup>en number to lend vnto her Ma<sup>y</sup>tie moneye vpon priuie seals in Janvarye 1558. From a manuscript in the possession of the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. pp. 9.

Some Instruction given by William Booth Esquire to his stewards John Carington and William Rowcrofte, upon the purchase of Warrington by Sir George Booth Baronet and William Booth his son, A.D. MDCXVIII. Communicated by WILLIAM BEAMONT, Esq. pp. 8.

Letter from Sir John Seton, Manchester y<sup>e</sup> 25 M<sup>ch</sup>, 1643. Edited by THOMAS HEYWOOD, Esq., F.S.A. pp. 15.

The Names of eight hundred inhabitants of Manchester who took the oath of allegiance to Charles II. in April, 1679. Communicated by JOHN HARLAND, F.S.A. pp. 8.

The Pole Booke of Manchester, May y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1690. Edited by WILLIAM LANGTON, Esq. pp. 43.  
*Map and folding Table.*

### *Twentieth year (1862-3).*

LVIII. Mamecestre. Vol. III. (*Conclusion.*) pp. xl, 433-627.

LIX. A History of the Chantries within the County Palatine of Lancaster: being the Reports of the Royal Commissioners of Henry VIII., Edward VI., and Queen Mary. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. Vol. I. pp. xxxix, 168.

LX. A History of the Chantries within the County Palatine of Lancaster, &c. Vol. II. (*Conclusion.*) pp. 169-323.

### *Twenty-first year (1863-4).*

General Index to the Remains Historical and Literary published by the Chetham Society, vols. I-XXX. pp. viii, 168.

LXI. I. Abbott's Journal. II. An Account of the Tryalls &c. in Manchester in 1694. Edited by the Rt. Rev. ALEXANDER GOSS, D.D. pp. xix, 32; xxi, 42; 5.

LXII. Discourse of the Warr in Lancashire. Edited by WILLIAM BEAMONT, Esq. pp. xxxiv, 164.  
*Two Plates.*

### *Twenty-second year (1864-5).*

LXIII. A Volume of Court Leet Records of the Manor of Manchester in the Sixteenth Century. Compiled and edited by JOHN HARLAND, F.S.A. pp. xix, 208. *Frontispiece.*

LXIV. A Catalogue of the Collection of Tracts for and against Popery. Part II. To which are added an Index to the Tracts in both editions of Gibson's Preservative, and a reprint of Dodd's Certamen, Utriusque Ecclesiæ. Edited by THOMAS JONES, Esq., B.A. pp. x, 269, 17.

LXV. Continuation of the Court Leet Records of the Manor of Manchester, A.D. 1586-1602. By JOHN HARLAND, Esq. pp. viii, 128.

### *Twenty-third year (1865-6).*

LXVI. The Stanley Papers. Part III. Private Devotions and Miscellanies of James seventh earl of Derby, K.G., with a prefatory Memoir and Appendix of Documents. Edited by the Rev. CANON RAINES, M.A., F.S.A. Vol. I. pp. i-cviii. *Four Plates.*

LXVII. The Stanley Papers. Part III. Vol. 2. pp. ccix-cccxv. *Four Plates.*

LXVIII. Collectanea relating to Manchester and its Neighbourhood, at various periods. Compiled, arranged and edited by JOHN HARLAND, F.S.A. Vol. I. pp. viii, 258.

### *Twenty-fourth year (1866-7).*

LXIX. The Admission Register of the Manchester School, with some Notices of the more distinguished Scholars. Edited by the Rev. JEREMIAH FINCH SMITH, M.A., Rector of Aldridge, Staffordshire, and Rural Dean. Vol. I., from A.D. 1730 to A.D. 1775. pp. viii, 253.

LXX. The Stanley Papers. Part III. Vol. 3. (*Conclusion.*) pp. 112 and 65. *Frontispiece.*

LXXI. Collectanea Anglo-Poetica. Part III. pp. x, 252.

### *Twenty-fifth year (1867-8).*

LXXII. Collectanea relating to Manchester and its neighbourhood. Vol. II. pp. viii, 252.

LXXIII. The Admission Register of the Manchester School, with some Notices of the more distinguished Scholars. Vol. II., from A.D. 1775 to April A.D. 1807. pp. v, 302.

LXXIV. Three Lancashire Documents of the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Centuries, namely: I. The Great De Lacy Inquisition, Feb. 16, 1311. II. Survey of 1320-1346. III. Custom Roll and Rental of the manor of Ashton-under-Lyne. 1421. Edited by JOHN HARLAND, Esq., F.S.A. pp. xiii, 140.

VOL.

*Twenty sixth year (1868-9).*

- LXXV. Lancashire Funerals. Certificates. Edited by THOMAS WILLIAM KING, Esq., F.S.A., York Herald. With additions by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A., Vice President of the Chetham Society. pp. viii, 102.
- LXXVI. Observations and Instructions divine and morall. In Verse. By Robert Heywood of Heywood, Lancashire. Edited by JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq., F.S.A. pp. xxiv, 108.
- LXXVII. Collectanea Anglo-Poetica. Part IV. pp. vi, 283-542.

*Twenty-seventh year (1869-70).*

- LXXVIII. Tracts written in the Controversy respecting the Legitimacy of Amicia, daughter of Hugh Cyveliok, earl of Chester. A.D. 1673-1679. By sir Peter Leycester, bart., and sir Thomas Mainwaring, bart. Reprinted from the Collection at Peover. Edited, with an Introduction, by WILLIAM BEAMONT, Esq. Part I. pp. xcv, 94. *Portrait of sir Peter Leycester.*
- LXXIX. Tracts written in the Controversy respecting the Legitimacy of Amicia. Part II. pp. 95-322. *Portrait of sir Thomas Mainwaring.*
- LXXX. Tracts written in the Controversy respecting the Legitimacy of Amicia. Part III. (Conclusion.) pp. 323-550. *With frontispiece of Stall at Peover.*

*Twenty-eighth year (1870-1).*

- LXXXI. The Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster, made in the year 1567, by William Flower, Esq., Norroy king of arms. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A., Vicar of Milnrow, and Hon. Canon of Manchester. pp. xvi, 141.
- LXXXII. The Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster, made in the year 1613, by Richard St. George, Esq., Norroy king of arms. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A., Vicar of Milnrow, Hon. Canon of Manchester, and Rural Dean. pp. xx, 142.
- LXXXIII. Chetham Miscellanies, Vol. IV., containing:

Some Account of General Robert Venables, of Antrobus and Wincham, Cheshire; with an engraving from his Portrait at Wincham, together with the Autobiographical Memoranda or Diary of his Widow, Elizabeth Venables. From the original MS. in the possession of LEE P. TOWNSHEND, Esq. pp. iv, 28. *Pedigree 1. Portrait of General Robert Venables.*

A Forme of Confession groundred vpon the Ancient Catholique and Apostolique Faith. Made and composed by the honorable ladie The Lady Bridget Egerton. A.D. 1636. From the original MS. in the possession of SIR PHILIP DE MALPAS GREY EGERTON, Bart., M.P. pp. vi, 23. *Pedigrees 2. Plate.*

A Kalender contenyng the Names of all such Gent. and others as upon her Maty's Pryvye Seales have paid there Money to the handes of Sir Hugh Cholmondley Knyght Collect<sup>r</sup> of Her Hyghnes Loane with<sup>in</sup> the Countie of Chester, together w<sup>th</sup> the severall Somes and Daies of Receipt. A.D. 1597. From the original MS. in the possession of R. H. WOOD, Esq., F.S.A. pp. iv, 4.

History of Warrington Friary. Edited by WILLIAM BEAMONT, Esq. pp. vii, 76. *Index 4. Four Plates, being Effigies and Arms, Tombstones, and Fragments.*

*Twenty-ninth year (1871-2).*

- LXXXIV. The Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster, made in the year 1664-5, by Sir William Dugdale, Knight, Norroy king of arms. Edited by the Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A., Vicar of Milnrow, Hon. Canon of Manchester, and Rural Dean. Part I. pp. xiv, 104.
- LXXXV. The Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster, made in the year 1664-5, by Sir William Dugdale, Knight. Part II. pp. 105-224.
- LXXXVI. Annals of the Lords of Warrington for the first five centuries after the conquest. With historical notices of the place and neighbourhood. Edited by WILLIAM BEAMONT, Esq. Part I. pp. xxvi, 262. *Three Plates.*

*Thirtieth year (1872-3).*

- LXXXVII. Annals of the Lords of Warrington for the first five centuries after the conquest. Part II. (Conclusion.) pp. 263-523. *Index 11. Three Plates.*
- LXXXVIII. The Visitation of the County Palatine of Lancaster, made in the year 1664-5, by Sir William Dugdale, Knight. Part III. (Conclusion.) pp. 225-344. *Index 17.*
- LXXXIX. The Dr. Farmer Chetham MS., being a commonplace-book in the Chetham Library, temp. Elizabeth, James I. and Charles I., consisting of verse and prose, mostly hitherto unpublished. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by the Rev. ALEXANDER B. GROSART. Part I. pp. xvi, 120. *Frontispiece in Photo-lithography.*

VOL.

*Thirty-first year (1873-4).*

- XC. The Dr. Farmer Chetham MS., being a commonplace-book in the Chetham Library, temp. Elizabeth, James I. and Charles I. Part II. (*Conclusion.*) pp. 121-225.  
 XCI. Collectanea Anglo-Poetica. Part V. pp. xi, 250.  
 XCII. The History of the parish of Kirkham, in the county of Lancaster. By HENRY FISHWICK, F.R.H.S. pp. vii, 208; *Appendix* 3; *Index* 18. *Frontispiece.*

*Thirty-second year (1874-5).*

- XCIII. The Admission Register of the Manchester School, with some Notices of the more distinguished Scholars, from May A.D. 1807 to September A.D. 1837. Vol. III. Part I. pp. vi, 176. *Three Plates.*  
 XCIV. The Admission Register of the Manchester School, with some notices of the more distinguished Scholars, from May A.D. 1807 to September A.D. 1837. Vol. III. Part II. pp. 177-348; *Index* 19. *Two Plates.*  
 XCV. Abstracts of Inquisitions post Mortem, made by Christopher Towneley and Roger Dodsworth. Extracted from Manuscripts at Towneley. Edited by WILLIAM LANGTON. pp. viii, 160; *Index* 16.

*Thirty-third year (1875-6).*

- XCVI. Chetham Miscellanies, Vol. V. Edited by the Rev. CANON RAINES, M.A., F.S.A., Vice-President of the Society, containing:  
 A Description of the State, Civil and Ecclesiastical, of the County of Lancaster, about the year 1590, by some of the Clergy of the Diocese of Chester. From the original MS. in the Bodleian. pp. xv, 43.  
 A Visitation of the Diocese of Chester, by John, Archbishop of York, held in the Chapter House of the Collegiate and Parish Church of Manchester, 1590, with the Archbishop's Correspondence with the Clergy. From the MS. in the Bodleian. pp. 22. *Plate.*  
 Letters on the Claims of the College of Arms in Lancashire, in the time of James the First; by Leonard Smethley and Randle Holme, Deputy Herald. pp. xx, 38.  
 The Easter Rolls of Whalley in the years 1552 and 1553. From the originals at Stonyhurst. pp. v, 18.  
 XCVII. Contributions towards a History of the Ancient Parish of Prestbury, in Cheshire. By FRANK RENAUD, M.D. pp. viii, 238; *Index* 6. *Fourteen Plates.*  
 XCVIII. The Visitation of Lancashire and a Part of Cheshire, made in the Twenty-fourth year of the reign of King Henry the Eighth, A.D. 1533, by special commission of Thomas Benalt, Clarencieux. Edited by WILLIAM LANGTON, Esq. pp. xviii, 104.

*Thirty-fourth year (1876-7).*

- XCIX. Abstracts of Inquisitions post Mortem, made by Christopher Towneley and Roger Dodsworth. Extracted from Manuscripts at Towneley. Vol. II. Edited by WILLIAM LANGTON. pp. vii, 188; *Index* 17.  
 C. Collectanea Anglo-Poetica. Part VI. pp. xi, 251-471.  
 CI. Collectanea Anglo-Poetica. Part VII. pp. viii, 208.

*Thirty-fifth year (1877-8).*

- CII. Collectanea Anglo-Poetica. Part VIII. pp. viii, 209-430.  
 CIII. Chetham Miscellanies, Vol. VI. Edited by the Rev. CANON RAINES, M.A., F.S.A., Vice-President of the Society, containing:  
 The Rent Roll of Sir Jehn Towneley of Towneley, Knight, for Burnley, Ightenhill, &c., in the County Palatine of Lancaster. Anne Domini 1535-6. pp. xxxvi, 28.  
 The Autobiography of Mr. Langley of Prestwich, seventeenth century, and  
 A Close Catalogue of the Rectors of Prestwich, from 1316 to 1632. pp. xxiv, 30; *Index* 4.  
 CIV. The History of the Parish of Garstang, in the county of Lancaster. Part I. Edited by Lieut.-Col. HENRY FISHWICK, F.S.A. pp. vii, 140. *Two Illustrations*

*Thirty-sixth year (1878-9).*

- CV. The History of the Parish of Garstang. Part II. (*Conclusion.*) pp. 141-277; *Appendix* 2; *Index* 20; *Pedigrees* 5.  
 CVI. Collectanea Anglo-Poetica. Part IX. pp. ix, 208.  
 CVII. Inventories of Goods in the Churches and Chapels in Lancashire, taken in the year A.D. 1552. Edited by JOHN EGLINGTON BAILEY, F.S.A. Part I.—Salford Hundred. pp. ii, 54

VOL.

*Thirty-seventh year (1879-80.)*

CVIII. Collectanea Anglo-Poetica. Part X. pp. 209-342.

CIX. Correspondence of Nathan Walworth and Peter Seddon of Outwood, and other Documents relating to the Building of Ringley Chapel. Edited by JOHN SAMUEL FLETCHER. pp. xxix, 89; Appendix 15; Index 4. 3 Illustrations and 1 Pedigree.



REMAINS  
HISTORICAL & LITERARY  
CONNECTED WITH THE PALATINE COUNTIES OF  
LANCASTER AND CHESTER.  
PUBLISHED BY  
THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.

VOL. CIX.



PRINTED FOR THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.LXXX.





# COUNCIL FOR 1879-80.

JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq., F.S.A., PRESIDENT.

WILLIAM BEAMONT, Esq., VICE-PRESIDENT.

JOHN E. BAILEY, Esq., F.S.A.

THE VERY REV. BENJAMIN MORGAN COWIE, B.D., F.S.A.,  
DEAN OF MANCHESTER.

THE WORSHIPFUL RICHARD COPLEY CHRISTIE, M.A.,  
CHANCELLOR OF THE DIOCESE OF MANCHESTER.

J. P. EARWAKER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

LIEUT.-COLONEL FISHWICK, F.S.A.

HENRY H. HOWORTH, Esq., F.S.A.

WILLIAM LANGTON, Esq.

REV. JOHN HOWARD MARSDEN, B.D., F.R.G.S.,  
LATE DISNEY PROFESSOR.

REV. JAMES RAINE, M.A., CANON OF YORK.

FRANK RENAUD, Esq., M.D., F.S.A.

ARTHUR H. HEYWOOD, Esq., TREASURER.

R. HENRY WOOD, Esq., F.S.A., HON. SECRETARY.









THE  
CORRESPONDENCE  
OF  
Nathan Walworth and Peter Seddon  
OF OUTWOOD,  
AND  
OTHER DOCUMENTS CHIEFLY RELATING TO THE  
BUILDING OF RINGLEY CHAPEL.

EDITED, WITH NOTES, BY  
JOHN SAMUEL FLETCHER.

---

“I would some wyse man had the perusall of our letters.”

NATHAN WALWORTH.

PRINTED FOR THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.  
M.DCCC.LXXX.



PRINTED BY CHARLES E. SIMMS  
MANCHESTER.



## PREFACE.

---

THE Correspondence of Nathan Walworth, preserved among the deeds relating to Ringley Chapel for more than 200 years, was shown to the late Bishop of Manchester, who expressed a strong opinion that it ought to be published.

The Editorship was undertaken by the late ROBERT SCARR SOWLER, Esq., Q.C., a gentleman well qualified by his literary tastes, and the interest he took in Ringley, where, as senior warden, he laid the foundation stone of the present church in 1850.

Mr. Sowler made a few memoranda upon the letters, which I have distinguished by the initials R. S. S., but at his death in 1873 he had not made any further progress, and the preparation of the letters was suspended till the Council of the Chetham Society entrusted them to me.

In finishing my task, which has been a very pleasant one, I wish to thank the Rev. S. BARTLET, late incumbent of Ringley, and the TRUSTEES of the church, for their courtesy in giving me every information in their power.

I wish also to acknowledge my obligations to J. E. BAILEY, Esq., F.S.A., a gentleman who has made a special study of Presbyterian government in Lancashire under the Commonwealth; and to the late Canon RAINES of Milnrow, whose *MS.* collections and great personal

knowledge of genealogy, always most kindly communicated, were invaluable to the student of local history.

I am also indebted to the "Local Gleanings" of the *Manchester Courier* for much interesting information (see especially Nos. 59 and 67).

I cannot conclude more fitly than in the words of the late Canon Parkinson: "Should it be deemed by the learned reader that the notes upon some topics are copious to redundancy, he is requested to bear in mind that the Chetham Society is not comprised simply of scholars and antiquarians, but of persons who take a natural and deep interest in everything which illustrates the history of the two Palatine counties.

"It was, therefore, the object of the Editor to produce for such readers a book which might be read by itself, and without constant reference to such works as are not always at hand to the general reader" (see Preface to the *Life of Adam Martindale*).

## INTRODUCTION.

---

OF NATHAN WALWORTH; OF PETER SEDDON; OF BAYNARD'S CASTLE;  
OF THE EARLS OF PEMBROKE; OF BISHOP BRIDGEMAN;  
OF RINGLEY CHAPEL AND ITS INCUMBENTS.

---

NATHAN WALWORTH OR WALLWORK, as the name was originally spelled, was the son of Ellis Walworth of Ringley-fold in the Outwood of Pilkington, where he was born in the year 1572.

Nathan's family had long been settled at Ringley. I learn from Canon Raines that as early as 1420, in a settlement of the estate of Sir John de Pilkington, William Walwerk is mentioned as the occupier of "one pasture called Ryngleys." In the Will of Laurence Walwork of Prestwich, proved in 1563, Ellis Walwork (probably Nathan's father) is appointed "supervisor," and it is interesting to note a bequest of 6s. 8*d.* towards the repair of Prestwich church.

Nathan tells us that, though born in Lancashire, he was "bred" in Wiltshire, very likely in the house of his relative Ralph Walwork, who had property in Salisbury. He was not educated at either university, for he "occupied places of trust" from the age of seventeen (see letter 35). From an expression in another letter, it seems probable that Nathan was intended for the law, but ultimately he

entered the service of the Herbert family, and became steward to William, third Earl of Pembroke, and to Philip, who succeeded his brother as fourth earl in 1630. Of these two noblemen Nathan says nothing in his letters. Little that was creditable could be said about Earl Philip, and the old steward, who had known him as "worthy young Sir Philip," a handsome, well-dressed youth, was perhaps blind to the eccentricities of his master, and prefers to grumble after his fashion at his mistress, the celebrated Countess Anne. "O that you served the mistress I serve," he writes, when rebuking Peter Seddon for his shortcomings, and in another letter he complains very quaintly of his want of leisure when the countess was at home. Yet I think Nathan must have been attached to so excellent a woman as Anne, while she must have found the faithful steward an invaluable friend when left alone by her reckless husband in a huge mansion like Baynard's Castle, which she describes in her Memoir as "full of riches and more secured by my lying there."

Throughout these letters Nathan assumes a certain tone of superiority towards his friend, partly, I think, because he was some years older than 'neighbour Peter,' and partly because his position as steward to a great nobleman, and his frequent journeys about England on Lord Pembroke's business, made him more a man of the world than Peter, who was content to live on and by his paternal acres; it is the difference between the town and country mouse. But though Nathan often scolds 'neigh-

bour Peter' for being over thrifty and dilatory in helping on the school and chapel, yet he seems to have been much attached to him; and it is remarkable, that in his Will, which contains some ninety bequests, neither Peter nor any of his family are mentioned.

In July 1640 Nathan was present at "Commemoration" at Oxford, and he writes: "I was mery amonge the Doctors, in the midst of their Disputations, where I was lyke to have my belly burst and my ribs broken in the crowde, my shirt stucke to my backe, and sweat trickled down my cheekes, and yet I could have endured it to this day." He was probably in attendance on Lord Pembroke, then high steward of the university.

In his last two letters, written in December 1640, Nathan speaks of failing health, and he died very shortly afterwards, perhaps of the plague, which, as the register of St. Benet's shows, was very prevalent in Castle Baynard's Ward during the years 1640 and 1641.

Both Nathan and Peter were Puritans in theology and modes of thought. It is observable, that in describing his journey from Hull to London in August 1639, Nathan records that he "rested Sondag" at Huntingdon; he dedicated Ringley chapel to no saint, but to the "Holy Saviour," and at the commencement of his Will he gives, as was then the custom, an eloquent exposition of his religious belief.

We know that the preaching of John Bradford and Geo. Marsh in the neighbouring parish of Dean, and their subsequent martyrdom, strongly influenced the

Lancashire people in favour of Puritanism. Oliver Heywood says of the adjoining district of Little Lever, "it hath long been famous for glorious professors and powerful preachers, and I take it as one of the great mercies of my life that my nativity was in Goshen, under the star of Jacob's special influence."

The letters, 57 in number, extend over a period of seventeen years, from June 1623 to December 1640. They seem to show that Nathan's life, though busy and prosperous, was not eventful; yet he lived in stirring times, and being in the service of two Court Chamberlains, and also the friend of Sir Thomas Lyster, physician to Queen Anne of Denmark, he must have heard all the court gossip, and it is a pity he was not more communicative about the politics of the day.

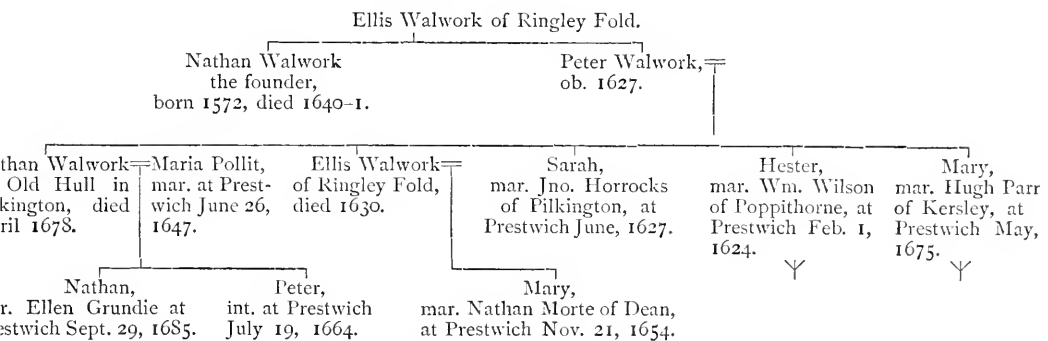
Nathan's nearest relatives were his younger brother Peter, who died in 1627, and his two nephews Ellis and Nathan. Ellis Walworth lived at Ringley Fold, where he entertained Mr. Angier on his first visit to Ringley in 1629, and where his widow provided a collation of "wine and banketing stuff" for Bishop Bridgeman, when he rode over from Lever to consecrate the chapel. Ellis died in 1630, and left his uncle overseer of his Will and guardian of his infant daughters, one of whom, Mary, afterwards married Nathan Morte of Deane. Nathan, often mentioned in the letters as "cousin Nathan," survived his uncle, who made him his residuary legatee. Nathan, the younger, lived at Old Hall in Pilkington. He married in 1647, Maria Pollit of Prestwich, and died

in 1677,<sup>1</sup> leaving a son also called Nathan, who married Ellen Grundie at Prestwich in 1685.

Nathan Walworth's letters give me the idea of a shrewd old batchelor, with a pet "katt"; active and sociable in his habits and fond of a day's fishing or coursing in the intervals of business. Canon Raines applied to him Pisanio's description,<sup>2</sup> as one of "a waggish courage, ready in gibes, quick-answered, saucy, and as quarrellous as the weasel." It should be added that he was of a kindly nature, thoughtful for others, and generously anxious to share his prosperity with his kinsfolk and his native place.

### Family of Nathan Walworth.

William Walwerk held land at Ringley, of Sir John Pilkington, in 1420.



<sup>1</sup> See the *Manchester Court Lect Record* where he is called "Captain Nathan Walworth."

<sup>2</sup> *Cymbeline*, act iii, sc. 4.

PETER SEDDON of Prestolee, in the Outwood of Pilkington, to whom Walworth's letters are addressed, was the representative of a substantial yeoman family, who have lived on the banks of the Irwell for at least 400 years.

The name was sometimes spelled Seddowne, Sedon or Sedan (as by Richard Sedan bailiff of Liverpool in 1683), and there is a tradition that the first family, or families, so called, came from Sedan on the Meuse, and took their surname from that town.

This is not improbable, as Sedan has long been famous for its manufacture of woollen goods, and we know that about the year 1337 Flemish clothiers, encouraged by the wise policy of Edward III.,<sup>3</sup> settled in Rochdale and Bolton, where they introduced wooden clogs and "jan-nock," or oat-meal loaves. However derived, the name of Seddon, rarely found elsewhere, has always flourished in the neighbourhood of Bolton. In 1513 John Seddon accompanied Sir Richard Assheton of Middleton to the battle-field of Flodden, and his name and effigy, the first of a row of seventeen, is preserved in a painted window in Middleton church.<sup>4</sup> In a subsidy roll for the Hundred of Salford, dated 8 March, 15 Henry VIII. (1524), Richard Seddon of Bury parish is mentioned as paying a tax of 40s. An earlier Richard Seddon,<sup>5</sup> connected, through his wife Joan, with the families of Standish and Radford, held land worth five marks yearly at Kyrstley,

<sup>3</sup> 2 Edward III., c. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Corser's notes to *Iter Lancastrense*, pp. 38-40, and front.

<sup>5</sup> Rental of Thomas West, *Harl. MSS.*, cod. 2112, fol. 166.



in Farnworth, of Thomas West, "lord of Mamcestre" (1 May 1473), and from this worthy Peter Seddon was seventh in descent, according to a pedigree copied by Mr. Barritt in 1789,<sup>6</sup> and confirmed by the *Manchester Court Leet Records*, and some entries in the *Calendar to Pleadings of the Duchy of Lancaster*.

Neighbour Peter was the eldest son of Raphe Seddon of Prestolee, and Mary, eldest daughter of William Foxe of the Rhodes, in Pilkington, "clerk comptroller" of the household of Henry earl of Derby.

Peter Seddon had five younger brothers, John, Henry, William, Thomas and George. Of these, Henry was probably the Henry Seddon, who served as elder of Deane in the "classis" that met at Bury in 1647; William was educated at Magdalen College, Cambridge, and took holy orders. He was the first person that preached at Ringley chapel, and he remained there from 1626 to 1629. During the Civil War he was an ardent Royalist, and suffered for his opinions. He applied for help to Peter, who replied that "would he conform himselfe to ye Godly party his own merits would protect and prefer him."

Neighbour Peter himself was an active supporter of Presbyterian government under the Commonwealth, notwithstanding the influence of his mother's relatives, who were Royalists.

In 164 $\frac{1}{2}$ , Peter and his brother Thomas, and his sons

<sup>6</sup> *Barritt MSS.*, in the Chetham Library.

Peter, Raphe and Robert, "took the Protestation" or oath to defend the Protestant church, his majesty's person and power, the privilege of parliament and the lawful rights and liberties of the people. In 1646 he attended the "classis" at Preston with Henry Seddon, and subsequently he served with John Walworth as elder of Ringley in the Manchester classis, and the minute book shows that he attended the meetings regularly, though he was not present on the occasion when his youngest son Robert,<sup>7</sup> then minister at Gorton, was examined before the classis in "Hebrew, Greek, Logic, Philosophy, Ethics, Physics and Metaphysics," and approved (May 1654).

The same year (19 May), Peter Seddon acted, with Ralph Smith of Unsworth, as a commissioner, under an act of Parliament, for reconveying certain lands at Chetham, forfeited for treason, to Edward Chetham, on payment of a fine.

"Neighbour" Peter survived the Restoration, and in his will, dated July 1662, mentions that he is in good health, though over eighty, and thanks God, "who has lengthened the threads of my life more than any of my ancestors." Amongst other bequests he leaves his eldest son Peter all his books, and "the wainscott and seelinge along the walls and sides of this house." He died the following year, aged 84, and was buried in Ringley churchyard, where his tombstone yet exists, and his descendants still bury their dead.

<sup>7</sup> Erroneously called *Ralph* in Dr. Halley's *Lancashire, its Puritanism*, &c., vol. i, p. 450.

Peter Seddon was married, at Prestwich (December 1612), to his cousin Ellen Seddon, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. Of these sons, Peter, the eldest, became a zealous Presbyterian. He served as a captain in the Parliament army, and took part in the rising, under Sir Geo. Booth, in 1569; and in 1672 his house at Prestolee was licensed as a meeting house. John, the third son, was a captain in the Royal army in Cumberland<sup>8</sup> when the civil war began, but I know nothing of his subsequent career. Robert, Peter's youngest son, already alluded to, was a strong Presbyterian like his father and eldest brother, and became a noted preacher. Ejected from his vicarage of Langley in 1662, he finally settled at Bolton, where he gave the site for a Presbyterian chapel, which was opened the year after his death. Robert Seddon died in 1695, while on a visit to his brother Peter, in the house in which he was born, and he was buried in his father's grave.<sup>9</sup>

Among 'neighbour' Peter's kinsfolk were Dr. Laurence Seddon, prebendary of Hereford, and rector of Worthen in Shropshire (where he died in September 1675); and John Seddon, a noted professor of caligraphy, and author of *The Penman's Paradise*, who died in 1700, aged 55.<sup>10</sup> I may also mention the Rev. Thomas Seddon, curate of Stretford, and incumbent of Lydgate in Saddleworth in 1789. He was the author of several works, and in

<sup>8</sup> See No. 58 and note.

<sup>9</sup> See also note to letter 50.

<sup>10</sup> Noble's *Continuation of Grainger's Biograph. Hist.*, vol. i, p. 311.

his "letters written to an officer in the army"<sup>11</sup> (viz., his brother, General Daniel Seddon), he says: "It is in my power to trace my pedigree up to the Conquest, for with the Conqueror my ancestors first came into this country, as appears from the testimony of grants for services done in that successful enterprise, which are now in the possession of a distant relative, a gentleman of my own name." It is not a little amusing that the writer should think it necessary to give this information to his own brother!

Another descendant of Peter Seddon's was Thomas Seddon the painter, who died at Cairo, 23 November 1856, aged 35. His picture "Jerusalem" was purchased by subscription after his death for 600*l.* and presented to the National Gallery.

By the custom of the manors of Pilkington and Darcy Lever, leases were granted for successive lives, and, on the determination of the last, were renewed to the eldest son of the tenant for three lives, at a proportionate fine. In this manner the Seddons lived at Prestolee as tenants of the earls of Derby for at least nine generations, till the death of James Seddon in 1846.

Dr. Franklin boasts that his ancestors "lived in the same village (Ecton in Northamptonshire), on a freehold of about 30 acres, for at least 300 years," and Mr. Hayward tells us<sup>12</sup> that the Webber family "have occupied the Halberton Court farm (near Tiverton) as renting farmers for more than 200 years," but the case of a family

<sup>11</sup> Printed by Eyre's of Warrington in 1786, and now very rare.

<sup>12</sup> Hayward's *Essays*, 3rd series, p. 290.

holding the same land of the same landlords for over 300 years is perhaps unique. (See family tree at end of vol.)

BAYNARD'S CASTLE, where Nathan Walworth dates his letters, and where he lived as Lord Pembroke's steward, stood on the north bank of the Thames, below St. Paul's Cathedral, on the site now occupied by Castle Baynard's wharf, in Upper Thames street.

Stow, in his *Survey of London*, tells us "it was so called of Baynard, a nobleman that came in with the Conqueror," probably identical with Bainardus, mentioned in *Domesday* as the most considerable tenant of the Abbot of Westminster.

It is said that Baynard gave his name to Bayswater, which is described in a deed as late as 1653 as Baynard's Watering Place.<sup>13</sup>

The Castle was forfeited by the descendants of the founder, and granted to one of the sons of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Pembroke, in whose family it remained for three centuries.

Humphrey, duke of Gloucester and earl of Pembroke, rebuilt the castle in 1628, after it had been almost destroyed by fire, and after his attainder it was assigned to Richard duke of York, who "lodged there as in his own house."

When his son, Edward earl of March, entered London

<sup>13</sup> *Notes and Queries*, 1 ser., vol. i, p. 162.

after the battle of Mortimer's Cross, he took up his residence at Baynard's Castle, for we read that on Sunday, 2 March 1461, the throne was offered to him, "then being lodged at his castle of Baynard," by the earl of Warwick and others, and he was proclaimed at Westminster the next day as Edward IV. His brother Richard also lived at the castle, and Sir Thomas More also records that on 24 June 1483, the duke of Buckingham, the lord mayor of London, and many others, went to Richard at Baynard's Castle, and there solicited him to become their king.<sup>14</sup>

In 1501, Henry VII., who, it may be noted, was the nephew and representative of Jasper Tudor, Earl of Pembroke, "repaired or rather new-built this house not embattled, or so strongly fortified castle-like, but far more beautiful and commodious for the entertainment of any prince," and the king seems to have lodged there frequently.

In February 1536, shortly after the death of Queen Katherine of Arragon, a copious inventory was taken of "alle and singuler Warderobe Stuffe remayning within Baynardes Castille whiche late was the Princesse Dowgiers," and about the same time Henry VIII. granted Baynard's Castle to the Duke of Richmond, his natural son by Eliz. Blount, who died himself the following July.<sup>15</sup>

The castle was perhaps considered as a kind of

<sup>14</sup> Shakespeare's *Richard III.*, act iii, sc. 7.

<sup>15</sup> *Camden Miscellany*, vol. iii.

appanage to the Earldom of Pembroke, for we read that in February 1553, William Herbert, created Earl of Pembroke two years before, "rode to his mansion of Baynard's Castle with a retinue of 300 horsemen, of whom 100 were gentlemen in plain blue cloth, with chains of gold and badges of a dragon on their sleeves."

Five months later the Council, after consulting with the lord mayor and the earls of Shrewsbury and Pembroke at Baynard's Castle, decided to proclaim Queen Mary.

In 1603 the castle still belonged to the earls of Pembroke, who were probably tenants at will under the Crown, and on 1 July 1641 (about six months after Nathan Walworth's death), Philip, the fourth earl, was here installed chancellor of the University of Oxford, and here lived Anne, his second countess, while her husband resided at the Cock-pit at White-hall.

Pepys tells us that on 19 June 1660, just three weeks after his Restoration, Charles II. went with Lord Sandwich to sup at Baynard's Castle. A few years later the castle perished in the Great Fire, but it still gives its name to the ward of Castle Baynard.

The view of the castle (see end of letters) has been photographed, by the kind permission of J. G. Crace, Esq., from an engraving in his collection of maps and views of London, now in the Kensington Museum. It represents the castle as it appeared in 1649, about eight years after Nathan Walworth's death.

WILLIAM HERBERT, in whose household Nathan Walworth served as steward, was born in 1580, and succeeded his father as third earl of Pembroke in 1601. His mother was Mary, sister of the famous Sir Philip Sidney, who dedicated to her his *Arcadia*.

The earl inherited his mother's beauty. He is described as "the very picture and viva effigies of nobilitas, a person truly generous, a singular lover of learning and the professors thereof," and there is strong reason for thinking that he was the beloved friend to whom Shakespeare addressed many of his sonnets. He married Mary, eldest daughter of George earl of Shrewsbury, and died without surviving issue in April 1630. Like his younger brother after him, William Herbert was made lord-chamberlain and chancellor of the University of Oxford (1626). He presented the University with a large collection of MSS., and Pembroke College (formerly Broadgates Hall) was named after him, but he is best remembered as the "Pembroke" mentioned in Ben Jonson's epitaph on his mother :

"Vnderneath this marble hearse  
Lies the subject of all verse  
Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother," &c.

PHILIP HERBERT, also the nephew and probably the godson of Sir Philip Sidney, succeeded his brother as fourth earl of Pembroke, having been already raised to the peerage as Baron Shurland and Earl of Montgomery. He married, first, Susan, daughter of Edward Vere, earl of



Oxford, and sister of Elizabeth, the wife of William, earl of Derby; and secondly (3 June 1630), Anne Clifford, whose aunt Margaret was the wife of Henry, fourth earl of Derby. Earl Philip was thus connected with the Stanleys through both his wives. The earl had a handsome person and dressed with care, which obtained him the favour of king James, of whom a contemporary writes, "the king is nicely heedful of such points and dwelleth on good looks and handsome accoutrements."

Lord Pembroke was made chamberlain to Charles I., and broke his official staff over the shoulders of Thomas May, the historian, at a masque at Whitehall. Subsequently he was deprived of his office for "raising a brawl" in the House of Lords, and in revenge for this disgrace he supported the popular cause with his wealth and influence. On the attainder of Archbishop Laud, he was made chancellor of Oxford, and he sat in the Rump Parliament, as member for Berkshire, shortly before his death in 1650.

Wood (*Fasti*, i, 314) describes the earl as "a very frequent swearer and one intolerably choleric, quarrelsome and offensive." A bitter satire on him, attributed to Samuel Butler, and purporting to be "the last Will and Testament of Philip, earl of Pembroke," is quoted by Hartley Coleridge (cf. *Worthies of Yorkshire*, pp. 282-4). The earl was anything but a good husband. We find his second wife writing thus of him in 1638: "I dare not venture to come up [to town] without his leave, lest he should take that occasion to turn me out of

his house, as he did out of Whitehall, and then I shall not know where to put my head.”<sup>16</sup>

ANNE CLIFFORD, whose complaint has just been quoted, was the daughter and heiress of George, third earl of Cumberland, and widow of Richard, earl of Dorset. In her *Memoirs* the countess thus describes herself: “The colour of mine eyes was black like my father’s and the aspect of them was quick and lively like my mother’s. My hair was brown and very thick and so long that it reached to the calf of my leg, when I stood upright, with a peak of hair on my forehead and a dimple on my chin and an exquisite shape of body like my father’s. And, though I say it, the perfections of my mind were much above those of my body. I had a strong and copious memory, a sound judgement and a discerning spirit.” By her tutor, Samuel Daniel, the friend of Spenser and Ben Jonson, Anne was carefully educated and “nurtured in the precepts and practice of economy, self-denial, domestic order and

“Pure religion teaching household laws.”

And she afterwards showed her gratitude for Daniel’s instruction by erecting a monument to his memory. In spite of her wealth, virtues, great abilities, and a fair share of good looks, Anne Clifford was not happy with either of her husbands, of whom the first was a profligate and a spendthrift, and the second so violent and eccentric as to

<sup>16</sup> See Whitaker’s *Hist. of Craven*.

be at times hardly sane. As she quaintly puts it, "I lived in both these my Lords' great families, as the river Rhodanus runs through the lake of Geneva, without mingling any part of its stream with that lake." Perhaps the fault was not entirely on the side of the husband if we allow weight to Dr. Whittaker's opinion that "Anne's features were more expressive of firmness than benignity." However this may be, it was not till after Lord Pembroke's death that the countess had full scope for her energy and benevolence.

During her second widowhood Anne resided almost wholly on the northern estates, occupied in repairing the damages of war and neglect and in deeds of charity. She protected the distressed royalists, particularly the learned and the clergy, and as a symbol of the ancient loyalty of her race she planted at Skipton an acorn from the oak of Boscobel, which grew up to be a noble tree, and "long survived the fortunes of that regal family, whose deliverance it commemorated."

Besides restoring her six castles of Brough, Brougham, Pendragon, Appleby, Barden and Skipton, and erecting magnificent monuments to her father at Skipton and her mother at Appleby, the countess repaired seven churches and founded two hospitals, "works of which she took care not to lose the credit with posterity," remarks Hartly Coleridge; and he adds, "as long as stone or marble can perpetuate the memory of the just, hers will continue in Westmoreland and Craven.

Dr. Donne said of Anne, that "she knew well how to

discourse of all things from predestination down to slea silk," and Whitaker eloquently sums up his account of her by saying, "she diffused plenty and happiness around her by consuming the produce of her vast domains in hospitality and charity. Equally remote from the undistinguishing profusion of ancient times and the parsimonious elegance of modern manners, her house was a school for the young, a retreat for the aged, an asylum for the persecuted, a college for the learned and a pattern for all." Anne died March 1675, in her eighty-seventh year, and was buried by the side of her mother at Appleby.<sup>17</sup>

JOHN BRIDGEMAN, bishop of Chester, often alluded to as "ye B.B." in Walworth's letters, was the son of Edward Bridgeman of Exeter, Esq., sheriff of Devon in 1578. He was educated at Cambridge, where he became Fellow and afterwards Master of Magdalene College. He was also domestic chaplain to James I., who gave him the rectory of Wigan in 1615. He was then made prebendary of Lichfield and Peterborough, and finally consecrated bishop of Chester in 1619, and in addition he appears to have held the living of Bangor.

About the year 1629 he purchased the manor of Great Lever from Sir Ralph Assheton, whose father bought the estate from a descendant of the Radfords. Four years later (1633) the bishop was required by the king's council

<sup>17</sup> See Hartley Coleridge's *Worthies of Yorkshire*, and Whitaker's *History of Craven*.

to investigate the case of seventeen witches from Pendle, condemned to death at the Lancaster assizes, and the inquiry resulted in their acquittal. In 1637 the bishop presented to the cathedral a large and richly-carved pulpit of wood, which is still preserved. The same year Prynne passed through Chester on his way to be imprisoned in Carnarvon castle. His ears had been cut off, and his cheeks branded with the letters "S. L." as a seditious libeller, and in this condition he travelled twenty-five days on horse-back. Two tradesmen of Chester, named Ince, and John Bruen of Stapleford, near Tarvin (the son of an eminent Puritan of the same name), openly sympathised with Prynne on this occasion, but Bishop Bridgeman compelled them to make a public acknowledgment of their fault in the cathedral. When the Parliament troops surrounded Chester in 1645, "the aged bishop dreading the hardships of a siege voided the place"; he had already been fined 3,000*l.* by the Parliament, and in 1650 his palace, with all the furniture, was sold for 1059*l.* The bishop retired to Moreton in Shropshire, and died there, in poverty, in 1658. He was buried in Kinnersley church, where his great-grandson, Sir John Bridgeman, erected a monument to his memory in 1719.

Bishop Bridgeman married Eliza, daughter of Dr. Helyar, canon of Exeter, by whom he had five sons. Of these, Henry, the third, married Katharine, daughter of Robert Lever of Lever, and became bishop of Man; the eldest son, Orlando, was the lineal ancestor of the

present earl of Bradford, who still owns the estate at Great Lever.

RINGLEY CHAPEL appears to have been the first built and endowed in Lancashire by private benevolence after the Reformation.

The view of Ringley (see p. 1) has been engraved for this work from an oil painting, executed in the last century, and now in possession of Isaac Whittaker, Esq., one of the trustees of the present church. This view is taken from the Kersley bank of the river Irwell, near the present vicarage, and gives, I believe, the only representation of the old chapel still existing. The building on the right stands on, or near, the site of Ringley Fold, where Nathan was born. The old chapel contained the following inscription, still preserved in the present building :

“This Chappell was erected at y<sup>e</sup> cost and charges of Nathan Walworthe some to Ellis Walworthe An<sup>o</sup> Do 1625, An<sup>o</sup> que ætatis suæ 54

‘En dedi vobis exempl pergite’ John 13. 15

‘Vade et tu fac similiter’ Luc. 10. 37

‘Euge serue bone et fidelis’ Matt. 25. 21.

‘Ex tuo tibi dedi Domini non meo’ 1 Chron. 29.”

The chapel was licensed in February 1627, and Whittle<sup>18</sup> tells us that William Seddon was the first preacher, and that he remained there till 1629. In the summer of that year John Angier was ordained and preached his first sermon at Ringley, and many followed him (says Oliver

<sup>18</sup> *History of Bolton*, p. 36.

Heywood) to Ellis Walworth's house in Ringley Fold, and desired him to be their minister.

Mr. Angier preached for some months and then, being suspended by Bishop Bridgeman, removed to Denton. In referring to this Mr. Angier thanks God, "who carried the work of my ministry through inhibition, suspensions, excommunications, in time of the height of the power and persecution of the bishops; though I might not runne the race of one year at Ringley-chappel, whither I was first called, and in that imperfect year was twice inhibited."<sup>19</sup>

The chapel was not consecrated by Bishop Bridgeman until December 1634. On this occasion Nathan was unable to be present, and 'neighbour' Peter wrote him a long and graphic account of the ceremony, which has fortunately been preserved.

The following year William Hulton, one of the Hultons of Farnworth,<sup>20</sup> was appointed minister on Nathan's commendation. Mr. Hulton was probably ejected in 1647, when Thomas Holland became minister, having "received a call" to Ringley, where he officiated till 1653.

Amongst other incumbents of Ringley I may mention John Angier, junior, the son of John Angier of Denton, who was appointed in 1657; Joshua Dixon (1691), who preached the funeral sermon of William Hulme, the founder of the Hulmeian exhibitions; Jacob Scholes

<sup>19</sup> See *An Helpe to better Hearts for better times*, by John Angier, Pastor of Denton. London 1647. From a copy in the possession of Mr. Bailey.

<sup>20</sup> See No. 27 and note.

(1719), who in 1721 procured a faculty enabling him to erect a gallery in the chapel and to let the pews "at reasonable rates for his own profit and that of his successors," and James Brennan (1767), who died in the pulpit whilst preaching, 3 September 1787.

Amongst the benefactors of Ringley was William Assheton, rector of Prestwich (1685-1731), whose long Latin epitaph there commences with the quaint prayer, "*Deus te amet qui hæc legis*" (God bless the reader of this epitaph).

Mr. Assheton gave 200*l.* in 1709 towards the endowment of the chapel, to meet a like grant from the governors of Queen Anne's bounty, and the money was invested in land near Bury and now produces 36*l.* a year.

In 1846 James Seddon, the last of his family who lived at Prestolee, having previously built a new school-house, bequeathed 1000*l.* towards the school endowment, and the scholars, out of gratitude, used to come and sing under the windows of his house in Whit-week, and continued the custom for fifteen years after his death.

In the year 1827 Ringley chapel was entirely rebuilt, from the designs of the late Sir Charles Barry, then a very young man. This chapel, being found too small, was pulled down in 1850, and the foundation stone of the present building was laid by R. S. Sowler, Esq., Q. C., as senior churchwarden.

The picturesque tower by Barry remains standing by itself in the churchyard, and contains a stone from the original chapel with the inscription,



“ In 1625  
Nathan Walworth builded me.”

The portrait of Nathan has been engraved for the frontispiece of this work, from the original oil-painting preserved in the vestry of Ringley church. It represents him in his steward's dress, in his “closet” at Baynard's Castle, spectacles in hand, his account books around him and his keys of office, and “large chess-board black and white” hanging on the wainscot behind him.

Nathan's crest (viz., two arms, embowed, vested, gules, out of a ducal coronet, or, in hands proper a cake of bread argent), the same as that used by the famous Sir William Walworth, lord mayor of London, is blazoned on one of the chapel windows.

With Nathan Walworth's letters are printed three others; one written to him by Peter Seddon in 1634, in which the consecration of Ringley chapel is described at length; another written at the outbreak of the Civil War by Captain Peter Seddon to his brother John (then serving with the royal troops in Cumberland) with a postscript by “neighbour” Peter, and a third, lately printed in *Local Gleanings*, from the original in the Bodleian library, which gives an interesting account of William Seddon, written by his son Edward, the vicar of Throwley, in Devonshire.

I have added an abstract of Nathan's Will, and several other documents, which throw light on the persons and events alluded to in the letters.

J. S. F.



## CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE.
PREFACE - - - - -	iii-iv.
INTRODUCTION - - - - -	v-xxvii.
Nos. 1 to 23. Letters from Nathan Walworth to Peter Seddon	1-28
No. 24. Letter from Peter Seddon to Nathan Walworth -	29
Nos. 25 to 57. Letters from Nathan Walworth to Peter Seddon	34-79
No. 58. Letter from Capt. Peter Seddon to Capt. John Seddon	80
No. 59. Letter from Edward Seddon to Rev. John Walker-	84
No. 60. List of Contributors to Ringley Chapel - - -	91
No. 61. Abstract of the Sentence of Consecration - -	92
No. 62. Abstract of the Indenture of Endowment - -	95
No. 63. Abstract of Nathan Walworth's Will - - -	95
No. 64. List of Contributors to Mr. Holland - - -	99
No. 65. Statement of the Revenue of the Chapel in 1719 -	100
No. 66. A Deed of Partition in 1597 - - - - -	103
No. 67. Abstract of Indenture between Raphe Seddon and William Potts . - - - - -	104
Pedigree of the family of Peter Seddon of Prestolee - <i>Before Index.</i>	

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

Portrait of Nathan Walworth - - - - -	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
View of the old Church at Ringley - - - - -	<i>To face Letter I.</i>
Baynard's Castle about 1649 (Crace Collection)	<i>At the end of Letters.</i>







# CORRESPONDENCE OF NATHAN WALWORTH AND PETER SEDDON.

I. — *Addressed To my very kynd and loving Neighbour  
Peter Seddon in the Owtwoode, Pilkington.*

NEIGHBOUR Peter, I lyke and Accept of your lres so well, that they shall not goe unanswered though (to use your fathers<sup>1</sup> owne wordes) I wryte but of the feighting of Doggs in the Streets ; I should thinke my self happy if I could but quyte<sup>2</sup> you w<sup>t</sup> as good a Tale as you tolde me of my old fellow (or mayster) Ellis,<sup>3</sup> that durst not open his mouthe and Crye for feare least the stirke<sup>4</sup> should put hir horne into his mouth, and marr his Drinkinge, I doe not thinke but that boy will be a Councello<sup>r</sup> before he Dye, seeing he is so pruydent, beinge so yonge,

for your Complementinge, of bringinge me on the way, it is better as it is, for it greevs me more to part from my friends, when we part in the way, then when I leave them at home, I can wryte no newes but what this bearer can tell you, therefore he shall save me that labour, and I will wryte no newes till I have as good a Tale, as that of y<sup>e</sup> boy and the stirke, and So w<sup>t</sup> comedations to your self, and your wyfe your father and mother in law, I comit you to god and rest

Assuredlye Yours

Bay Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

June, 26. 1623.

<sup>1</sup> *yr. father.* Raphe Seddon, who died in 1612. But Nathan probably means Peter's father-in-law, William Seddon, who lived near him. (See No. 7 and note.)

<sup>2</sup> *quyte, i.e.,* quit ; requite ; repay. Cf. Milton. "One step higher would set me highest, and in a moment *quit* the debt immense of endless gratitude." *Par. Lost*, bk. iv, l. 51.

<sup>3</sup> *Ellis.* Perhaps Nathan's nephew, the son of Peter Walworth ; but Ellis is a common Christian name in the neighbourhood.

<sup>4</sup> *stirke.* A yearling ox or heifer. Nathan is punning on the *horn* drinking cups then in use.

II.—*Addressed To my very lovinge frend Peter Seddon in  
the Owtwood.*

Neighbour Peter, I have longe expected your lrē to heare of your Agreement about this matter and am glad it is Comne so farr, I hope you will not lett it rest so, I for my part am readye to performe my promisse, either for Scoole or Chappell, if you resolve for a Chappell you must get my Lo:<sup>5</sup> consent, and Mr Langleyes,<sup>6</sup> and you must about agayne for greeter Allowance for if you can but reach to 80, 90, or 100*l.* that will be little Inough 'for a scoolemaister and you may fynd somethinge or other to lay it out on, w<sup>ch</sup> will be worth 10*l.* per an<sup>n</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> a Scoolemayster will be content w<sup>t</sup>, with some small helps that will fall out, but where will you gett meanes for a Chaplayne; for y<sup>e</sup> place, I lyke it well, and farr better then upō the other syde<sup>7</sup> of the water, and I lyke that by James Ouldams<sup>8</sup> Barne better then the other and I thinke Mr Murrey<sup>9</sup> may be Com-pounded withall for little or nothinge, he is now with you, you may talke with him, as also about some trees, and then you may goe forward w<sup>t</sup> it this Springe, w<sup>ch</sup> I Desyre and will pray y<sup>t</sup> god will lend me lyfe to see it performed, you may Conferre w<sup>t</sup> my brother<sup>10</sup> to whom I have also written at large, therefore I will be the shorter, and with my comendations to your self your wyfe your father in law, your unckle Michell,<sup>11</sup> Robt Seddon<sup>12</sup> and all our good neighbours, will comitt you to god and rest

Yours ever Assured

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Novē 29, 1623.

<sup>5</sup> 'my Lord's consent,' i.e., William, sixth earl of Derby, as lord of the manor of Pilkington, taken from the Pilkington family, who were Yorkists, by Henry VII., and given to the first earl of Derby, whose descendants still hold it.

<sup>6</sup> 'Mr. Langley.' John Langley, who succeeded his father, William Langley, as rector of Prestwich in May 1611. He was also rural dean of Manchester. He died in August 1632, and was buried at Prestwich.

<sup>7</sup> 'The other side.' The chapel stands on the Outwood side of the river Irwell, Kersley being on the opposite bank.

<sup>8</sup> 'James Ouldams.' He afterwards gave great umbrage to Nathan by his unwillingness to pay his promised contribution to the chapel. See No. 18, &c.



III. — *Addressed To my vary loving frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwoode.*

Neighbour Peter, I thanke you for your lrē and for your good newes of my cosins marigge,<sup>13</sup> but especiallye for puttinge me in hope that some good Northern wynd may blow some of you to London, whom I shall be glad to see, and in hope thereof will omitt to wryte any thinge of that cheife business, and onelye tell you that the Parliament<sup>14</sup> is put off till the 15 of March and Count Mansfield<sup>15</sup> is gone w<sup>t</sup> all his Trayne w<sup>ch</sup> is all the newes we have, when I heare more, you shall heare more, in the meane tyme w<sup>t</sup> 1000 comendations to your self and your wyfe, and your father in law, I comit you to god and rest

Assuredlye yours

Bay; Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

feb; 3, 1624.

<sup>9</sup> 'Mr. Murrey.' Probably George Murray, appointed rector of Bury the year before. See No. 9.

<sup>10</sup> 'my brother.' Peter Walworth, Nathan's younger brother, who died in 1626.

<sup>11</sup> 'Michael Seddon,' younger brother of Raphe Seddon. In his Will, proved at Chester in 1638, he desires to be buried at Prestwich, "between the great church-door on the south side, and the little chancel door, being the place of my ancestors' burial." He devised land in Pilkington to 'neighbour' Peter for life, and then to his God-son Ralph, Peter's second son, and left legacies to Peter's children, and to the four children of William Hulton, then minister at Ringley, who had married his niece Dorothy. See No. 27 and note.

<sup>12</sup> 'Rob't Seddon' of Kersley, afterwards one of the trustees of Ringley chapel. In his Will, proved in 1670, he bequeaths "18 of my best silver spoons amongst his three daughters." He devised his land at Farnworth to his eldest son Robert, who was an intimate friend of William Hulme, the founder of the Hulmeian exhibitions, and as such was examined, after Mr. Hulme's death in 1691, as to the real intentions of the testator.

<sup>13</sup> 'my cosins marigge.' See No. 8.

<sup>14</sup> 'Parliament is put off.' Nathan was misinformed; it met 19 February and sat till 29 May.

<sup>15</sup> 'Count Mansfield.' He had been allowed to raise 12000 men in England to aid Frederick the Elector Palatine (king James's son-in-law) against Spain. The troops were hastily embarked in crowded ships, and lost nearly half their number through sickness. Ernest de Mansfeld, one of the greatest generals of the seventeenth century, was the natural son of Count Pierre-Ernest. He learned the art of war under his

IV. — *Addressed To my honest frend and Neighbour  
Peter Seddon, in the Owtwood.*

Neighbour Peter, I marvaile how you may yeeme,<sup>16</sup> after so longe and hard a winter, to be so long from the plough, as to wryte so longe a lre, not that I thinke it so longe, either for matter or manner, if it were a quyre of paper more, but I must needs Confess myself, so much the more beholdinge unto you, that will spare so much tyme, frō better Imployment, but to leave Complementinge, and goe to a more Serious busines, I hope there needs no more to be said, but to goe forward, I have sent some money to begin with, and more you shall have before you need it, but I must be A Sutor to you, that seeinge my brother<sup>17</sup> cañot be about it, by reason of other busines for his Daughter, but hath comitted it to his Scñe, whose experience in those things is yet but greene, that you would Ioyne w<sup>th</sup> him, and ayde him, that the worke may goe the better forward for two eyes see more than one, and two heads are better then one, I Doubte not, but all good neyghbours, will be willinge and readye

brother Charles in Hungary and then served in Flanders, and afterwards with the Bohemians in their struggle against Austria. The Bohemians having chosen the Elector Palatine as their king, Count Mansfeld rendered him good service, both in the field and by undertaking missions to France and England to solicit aid. In 1626 Mansfeld was defeated by the famous Wallenstein, and soon after resigned his command to the duke of Saxe. Falling ill in November of the same year, while on a journey to Venice, and feeling his end approaching, the count put on his uniform and expired, leaning on two servants. Mansfeld was as distinguished in diplomacy as in war; patient, indefatigable, and fertile in resource, he compelled even his enemies to admire him. The following anecdote is told of his generosity: Being informed that Cazel, one of his officers, betrayed his plans to the enemy, he gave him 300 rix-dollars with a letter to the Austrian commander to this effect; "Cazel being your devoted servant and not mine, I send him to you, that you may profit by his services."

<sup>16</sup> 'yeeme,' or yeme, means to *care*; to give *attention*; also to take care, as

"His browe stank for default of yeme."

*Beves of Hamptoun*, p. 62.

"Ant to Moyses, the holy whyt

The hevede the laws to yeme rhyt."

*Harrowing of Hell*, p. 15.

<sup>17</sup> 'my brother,' i.e., Peter Walworth.

to further it, but I would have you in a more speciall manner to take some Care about it, both because you are neere, and have more understandinge then some others and may more convenientlye meet often and Conferr together, I wish no more hurt to your neighbour Barton,<sup>18</sup> then fowre hares more to breed in his Orchard thro March, nor worse lucke to befall the two Parsons,<sup>19</sup> then such as the former hunters had that I may laugh at them a little, I was no such a hunter, when I was amonge you,

for Robert Seddon, I desyre to looke no further, neither doe I resolve upō any other, if he be not too little, or too high as we say, All the newes<sup>20</sup> is you must skoure your Armour and whett your sworde, but for this I referr you to my brothers lrē for I am starke tyrde, farewell,

Assuredlye yours

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Mar: 25, 1624.

V.—*Addressed To my lovinge frend Peter Seddon in ye Owtwode.*

Neighbour Peter, I thanke you for your lrē, especiallye for that part wherein you give me good encouragement, that the worke shall be accepted, and give good Content, for that is my Desyre whatsoever it Cost me, I stand now on thornes till I come and see it, w<sup>ch</sup> will be w<sup>in</sup> this month or there abouts, w<sup>ch</sup> will be a good tyme to goe a fishinge,<sup>21</sup> provyde good rods,

<sup>18</sup> 'Bartin.' Nicholas Bartin, a yarn merchant, carrying on business in Manchester in 1649, but residing in Pilkington. [R.S.S.]

<sup>19</sup> 'the Parsons,' i.e., of Prestwich and Bury. (See No. 9, and note.)

<sup>20</sup> 'the newes.' This refers to the war with Spain, declared 10 March.

<sup>21</sup> 'goe a fishing.' Mr. Bailey suggests that Nathan probably fished for eels, for which the Irwell was once famous. Thus James Cheetham of Smedley, writing about fifty years later, says, "neither are the inhabitants on its banks partial by reason of their vicinity; but it [*i.e.*, the Irwell eel] is highly applauded for its excellent taste by persons mere strangers and such as had the estimation of curious palates; and having often enquired of the neighbouring people to it what might be the reason they have unanimously ascribed it to the numerousness of fulling mills that stand on that river, and say that the fat, oil and grease scoured out of the cloth make the eels palatable and far above other river eels." (Anglers' *Vade Mecum*, 1681, p. 179.)

hooks, and lynes, and then lett me alone, let there not be wantinge 2 or 3 hares nether, that Idlenes may be Avoyded, and so I leave the rest till I come my self, the kinge<sup>22</sup> was crowned yesterday, and many Knights of the Bathe<sup>23</sup> were made, to name them would be too longe, the Parliament begins on Monday next, this is all the newes I have, So desyringe to be remembred to your fatherinlaw, to Robt Seddō, to Ellis Smith to your self and your wyfe, and your Unckle Michill, I comitt you to god and rest

Assuredlye yours

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

febr; 3; 1625.

VI. — *Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwoodes in Pilkingtō.*

Neighbour Peter, my pillow and I had longe before resolved of the certaynty of my Iorney that morninge, although I speake somewhat doubtfullye unto you to prevent such solemne leauetakings, as usuallye doth more afflicte then in any way ease the

<sup>22</sup> ‘*The kinge was crowned.*’ Charles succeeded to the throne 27 March 1625, and was crowned the following February.

<sup>23</sup> ‘*Knights of the Bath.*’ So called, of course, because originally they were washed on the eve of the ceremony. I have not met with any detailed account of this curious custom, but we read of “Sir Walter Dennys of Gloucestershire, who was made a knight *by bathing* at the creation of Arthur Prince of Wales in November 1489.” Cervantes, writing in 1605, makes Don Quixote, on the eve of being dubbed knight by the Innkeeper, watch his armour, which he had placed on a cistern close to a well; but it does not appear that the Don actually took a bath. Henry IV. made forty-six esquires, “who had watched all night and bathed themselves,” knights of the bath, on the day he was crowned, and the precedent was followed at succeeding coronations up to that of Charles II. in 1661. (See Evelyn’s *Diary*, 19 April 1661.) The order then fell into abeyance till revived by George I. in 1725. On the occasion to which Nathan refers, sixty-eight knights were created. The full list may be found in Guillim’s *Display of Heraldry*, ed. 1724, p. 223. The steward took a special interest in the ceremony, because William earl of Pembroke was joint commissioner with Thomas earl of Arundel to make knights of those persons as the king should call to that dignity (Collins’s *Peerage*, edit. Brydges, vol. iii, pp. 123, 124), and Philip Herbert was the third knight on the list, which also includes Sir Charles Stanley.

harts of partinge frends ; I am sory it was your luck to come into Ringley in such a disastrous tyme ; but I could not help it, when I come agayne I will make you all wearye of me ; heere is no newes nor no talke, but of the Duke,<sup>24</sup> many fowle matters are alleadged agaynst him, by both the houses, but the ki: sticks to him still ; and two have beene comitted to the Tower for speakinge agaynst him S<sup>r</sup> Dudley Diggs,<sup>25</sup> and S<sup>r</sup> Jo: Eliott, but S<sup>r</sup> Dud: Diggs is out agayne, but the other is not, much Adoe there is, and what will be the end, we know not yet, I have written to my brother about the disposinge of some things in the Chappell, I referr you to his lre ; and thus w<sup>t</sup> comendations to your self, and to your second self, to your father in law, W<sup>me</sup> Seddon<sup>26</sup> Robte Seddō and all their wyves, to the Scoolemayster and all the Scollers, and let him ever remember the saying of plut : vt Ager si non colatur, non solum Infrugiferus manet, verū etiam multa Silvestria producit. Ita Adoloscens Rationis capax nisi preceptis honestis exerceatur, nō solū nō evadat bonus sed ad multa vitia, deflectetur, and that of Plin: vrsus Informes gignit catulos, eos tamen lambendo format, ita rudē Ingenij fætū diutina cura expoliri convenit pli: li: 8 c: 26 and let the Scollers remember the Answere that Diogenes made to one that asked quod onus terra gravissimū Sustineret? Indoctum Hominem, I will trouble you with no more, but leave you to gods protection and rest

Assuredlye yours

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE

May 18, 1626

forget me not to M<sup>r</sup> fox,<sup>27</sup> and tell him his soñe is well, I was with him yesterday.

<sup>24</sup> '*the Duke.*' If Nathan had written thirty years ago, this phrase would have meant the great duke of Wellington ; one hundred and thirty years ago, it would probably have meant William, duke of Cumberland, the victor at Culloden ; but in 1626, Nathan could only refer to George, duke of Buckingham, at that time the only duke in the three kingdoms ; a fact which may partly explain Buckingham's inordinate pride.

VII.—*Addressed To my very lovinge frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwoods*

Neighbour Peter, I thanke you for taking such paynes in so fully relatinge the manner of my Brother's Departure,<sup>25</sup> it is a [Consolation] to y<sup>e</sup> livinge, to have a good testimonye [of] their frends behaviour, In their sicknes, and [death] and it will make them Crye with Baalam; O let me dye the Death of the righteous &c: Num: [23. 10] I little thought, but that he should have hard this newes of me, and not I of him, but god hath not yet sufficientlye humbled me, but will let me see more Care and Sorrow, but I will not harpe upō this stringe, nor greeve that he is happy but expect w<sup>t</sup> longinge the tyme of myne owne dissolution,

<sup>25</sup> '*Diggs and Elliott.*' Sir Dudley made some submission and was released immediately. Sir John was confined in the tower for eight days.

<sup>26</sup> '*Wm Seddon.*' Perhaps neighbour Peter's brother, or William Seddon of Farnworth, who, in July 1631, signed a "quaint peticon of the inhabitants of the Chappellrie of farnworth" to the mayor of Chester, complaining of the misgovernment of Farnworth Grammar School (see *Harl. MSS.* 2103, f. 174). Nathan's letter concludes with an amusing display of learning, perhaps intended more for 'neighbour' Peter than for the 'scoolemayster.'

<sup>27</sup> '*Mr. fox.*' Probably Thomas Foxe of Whitfield in Pilkington, Peter's uncle. He was the third son of William Foxe of the Rhodes (who bequeathed him, in his Will, "my little bay nagg"), and grandson of John Foxe of Toxteth Park, who married Jane, daughter and coheiress of — Parr of Rhodes. Thomas Foxe was present at the consecration of the chapel as Lord Derby's agent; and in December 1636 he was employed by Lord Strange to transfer the Stanley Chapel, in the Collegiate Church in Manchester, to the warden and fellows, to be used as a library (see *Tanner MSS.* in the Bodleian Library quoted in "*Local Gleanings*" for March 1876). In 1641-2 Thomas Foxe, "gentleman," was one of those who took the Protestation. He married first, Alice Nuttall of Bury; and secondly, Grace Northern, who survived him. For a full account of the Foxe family see *Stanley Papers* (pt. ii, p. 109), edited by Canon Raines. In Donald Lupton's *History of the Moderne Protestant Divines*, 8vo, 1637, p. 277, it is said of John Foxe, the martyrologist, that "hee was born in the county of Lancaster. His young yeeres shewed that hee was layd out for a Scholler, and so he had education accordingly in a famous Schoole."

<sup>28</sup> '*my brother,*' i.e., Peter Walworth of Ringley Fold, who left two sons, Ellis and Nathan, and three daughters, Sarah, Hester, wife of William Wilson of Poppithorne, and Mary, wife of Hugh Parr of Kersley.

The parliament<sup>29</sup> is ended, the ki: will not have the Duke to fall, the kingdome shall perish rather, the earle of Bristow is sent to the Tower, all the Scaffolds, and pageants are puld downe that were erected, for the ki: goinge through Londō, there will be no show, this is all the newes, whereof let your father<sup>30</sup> and Robtē Seddon be partakers because I cannot wryte to them now, and thus w<sup>t</sup> commendations to your self and your wyfe, and to them, and to Michill, &c, I comitt you to god and rest

Assuredlye yours

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

June, 16, 1626.

---

### VIII.

Neighbour Peter, blame not me that you have hard frō me no sooner, your lrē Dated July 4, came to my hands but now this 3 of Aug: as soone as I rec<sup>d</sup> it I begin to Answere it, which although I can not doe in that largnes that yours requyrs yet I will say somethinge as breiflye as I can,

1, what I said to my Cosin in such a place was upon some reasons w<sup>ch</sup> I gave him then, but now I utterly disclayme from them,

2, you say I restrayne frō one but provyde not an other; if I had lived in the Cuntry; and had beene Accquaynted, it may be I would,

3, I dislyke not the 3 properties w<sup>ch</sup> you say fittlye doe Agree in [these two]

4, I commende not my Cosin for bearinge hir in hand a prentishipp at least, and not resolving in all that tyme, w<sup>ch</sup> (as you say) hath hindred hir frō better preferment, but how is that proved?

<sup>29</sup> 'The Parliament,' Lord Bristol had accused Buckingham of being the cause of the war with Spain, and the commons petitioned Charles to remove the duke from his council, but the king dissolved Parliament (June 15) and so prevented the presentation of a remonstrance reiterating the charge.

<sup>30</sup> 'your father.' Nathan must mean Peter's father-in-law, William Seddon, as Raphe Seddon died in 1612.

5 To Satisfye the godlye is well, to stopp the mouths of y<sup>e</sup> wicked is good, but what care I what the wicked say, if my Conscience speake not against me, or Checke me,

6, farr be it from me that I should Advyse my Cosin, to refuse this, in hope of greater portion,

7. and lastly Be it knowne unto all men by these presents that I Nathan Walworth of Londō gent: Doe heereby declare and publish to y<sup>e</sup> world that I give my free and full Consent, that my Cosin Ellis shall marry Alice Parr<sup>31</sup> (for so I thinke her name is) if they two be so Agreed, and this I thinke is sufficient and they may beleewe me, for I thinke I was the first man that named the matter to the old woman, by the same token that I called hir into the Barne to bye A fatt Calfe,

if it be objected that since I have seemed to be Contrary, it is true, but I have Disclaymed frō those reasons in my first Article.

I am sory I cannot so fullye Answer every particular as I would, but verbū sapient: sat est, my La:<sup>32</sup> is now removinge into y<sup>e</sup> Cuntry and I am full of busines, and more sory that y<sup>e</sup> Caryer hath played the knave, in keepinge your lrē till now, and made you to expect an answer so longe, for I doe Assure you, I received it but now,

for M<sup>r</sup> Fox his busines, let him send his Daughte upp, I will Doe what I can, and also for his soñe, I neither have roome nor leasure to wryte comendations to my frends, you must Supply that, and I wil be yours

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Bay: Castle

Aug: 3, 1626.

<sup>31</sup> '*Alice Parr*,' a relative of Hugh Parr of Kersley.

<sup>32</sup> '*my La.*,' i.e., Mary, wife of William, third earl of Pembroke, and eldest daughter and coheirress of Gilbert, seventh earl of Shrewsbury. Lord Clarendon says that this earl of Pembroke had but an ill bargain of her fortune when he took with it her crooked person and disposition.



IX. — *Addressed To my lovinge frend and neighbour  
Peter Seddon in the Owtwood.*

Honest Neighbour, your last Irē was so welcome to me, that I am trobled that I had not then, nether have now tyme to Answer it so fully as I would for by it I know that to be brought to passe which I have so long Desyred and now I am at peace with my self and with all the world and care for no more, onelye whyle I live I desyre to heare that as there hath beene so good a beginninge so I may heare no other but that you all agree, and Draw one way, leas by faction and Scisme all be mard<sup>33</sup> agayne,

Your day of meetinge was fittlye Chosen, and so great a number putts me in mynde of what the poet said *Spectatum veniunt, venuint spectentur vt ipsi*,<sup>34</sup> for I make no question but some came to see, and to be seene and to leayrne newes rather then to heare and to be edifyed . . . . bids me hope the best, therefore I say no more,

All the recompence I can make those maydes that brought rushes,<sup>35</sup> is, to wish them good husbands, and if I knew when, I

<sup>33</sup> 'mard.' "Ire, envy and despair  
Marred all his borrowed visage." — *Milton*.

<sup>34</sup> '*Spectatum*,' &c. Ovid *Ars. Amat.*, vol. i, p. 99.

<sup>35</sup> '*Those mayds that brought rushes*.' This alludes to the well-known Lancashire custom of "rush-bearing," which has been traced back to the time of Pope Gregory the Great, who is said to have directed the Saxon converts to Christianity to commemorate the dedication of their churches by building huts of boughs and celebrating the day with a feast. The pope probably wished to supersede a heathen custom, already prevailing, by a Christian festival, based on the Jewish feast of tabernacles, just as Easter takes its name from Eostre, the Saxon Venus, whose festival was celebrated in April. Possibly the sort of cone or obelisk into which the rushes are plaited may be the last vestige of the booths which our ancestors used to construct on these occasions. The Puritans discouraged the rush-bearing, as savouring still of Paganism, but king James, in his proclamation against Puritans and Precisians, issued at Hoghton Tower in August 1618, decreed that women should have leave to carry rushes to decorate the churches according to their old custom. As time went on the religious character of the rush-bearing disappeared, and the main object of the festival, as on this occasion, was to provide the earthen floor of the churches with a fresh carpet of rushes for the winter, and this was the custom at Newton Heath as late as 1815. Now that rushes are no longer used as carpets, the connection of rush-bearing with the church is alto-

would Dance at their weddings, and the lesse doe I pittie those that stayd at home, and could not keepe their meate from burninge, by the longe stay of their wished for gwestes. in the number of your ministers, I nether fynd Mr. Murrey,<sup>36</sup> Mr. Horrax,<sup>37</sup> nor Mr. Rawbone<sup>38</sup> whereof I writt in my Cosins lre the last weeke, therefore I shall not neede to troble you, to give a reason of their Absence for he will Doe it, but one thinge I shall for my Satisfaction, desyre to know of you, and that is why Robt Seddon is placed above your father in law, and not onelye so, but also above Jo: Horrax and Wiltme Hulme,<sup>39</sup> for so I fynd him by this note, I envye no man for their place, but onelye Desyre to know a reason now for Mr. Richard Crompton,<sup>40</sup> I . . . a lre to him with myne owne hands, w<sup>ch</sup> was sent from his sister

gether lost, and the rush-cart goes round the parish and collects the coin of the sympathising by-standers, with the public-house as the ultimate goal of the procession. The festival Nathan here mentions seems to have taken place on St. Martin's day (11 November), but in most parishes it was held in the third week of August. Booker (writing in 1852), says that rush-bearing was discontinued at Prestwich within the last twelve years, but at Newton Heath it retains its popularity, and at Bowness and Ambleside young girls still hang up wreaths in the church to remain till the next year. (See *Notes and Queries* for 1876, and *Local Gleanings* for August 1875.)

<sup>36</sup> 'Mr. Murray.' George Murray, B.D., of King's College, Cambridge, who had been tutor to Lord Strange. In August 1622, Lord Derby presented him to the rectory of Bury, where he died in March 1633.

<sup>37</sup> 'Mr. Horrox.' Alexander Horrocks, vicar of Deane, who fell under the censure of Laud about this time. He was afterwards in great danger during the "Bolton massacre," when Prince Rupert's soldiers cried, "O that we had that old rogue Horrocks that preaches in his grey cloake." Dr. Ormerod (*Civil War Tracts*) mentions two other ministers of the name; John Horrocks of Colne, and Thomas Horrocks of Malden, in Essex, who was also from Bolton. Nathan Walworth was connected with this family, as a John Horrocks of Pilkington married Sara Wallworthe at Prestwich in June 1627, and Nathan bequeathed 10*l.* to "John Horrox the younger."

<sup>38</sup> 'Mr. Rawbone.' Probably William Rathbande, "clerk" of Blackley in 1631. (See note by Canon Raines to *Notitia Cest.*, vol. ii, p. 80.)

<sup>39</sup> 'William Hulme' of Hulme, in Reddish, father of William Hulme the founder. He had a house in Outwood, and in his will, proved at Chester December 1637, he bequeathed 20*s.* to "Maister Hulton now minister at Ringley," and 5*l.* towards the endowment of the chapel.

<sup>40</sup> 'Mr. Richd. Crompton.' Evidently in London at this time. Probably one of the Cromptons of Breightmet.

in law, it was a good lre, and well written, she read it in my hearinge, wherin she moved him for some Contribution, and he promised to give x<sup>l</sup>, but it is out of a Debt w<sup>ch</sup> he hath in that Cuntry, I told him if the debt were it was well, but if it be Desperate, then no thanks to him to give that which he cannot gett himself, but I thinke he will be as good as his worde, as for Raph Robinson <sup>41</sup> I have not seene him yett but I am sure you are not so good as your word for you promised I should have the notes of ye Sermons <sup>42</sup> this weeke, and you have fayled, and I am lyke a great bellyed woman y<sup>t</sup> long and am lyke to miscarye for want of my longinge, and thus with my comendations to your father in law and mother, to Ro: Seddon and his wyfe, and all in Ringley and the Owtwood, I comitt you all to god's protectiō and rest,

Your lovinge frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

No: 23, 1626.

X.—*Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon in ye Owtwoode of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, you think longe ere you have an Answere of your business, blame not me, for I have had many a fowle Journey about it, and yet cannot effect it, but am still put off my Lo:<sup>43</sup> is full of busines, but I will speake w<sup>t</sup> him tomorrow, and, I will tell him you have beene heere I came frō thence but now, and am afrayde y<sup>e</sup> will be gone therefore I must be short, I have had some speech w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> officers, about y<sup>e</sup> trees in and they have promised I shall have them, my request to you is that you will goe up to John Horrax and you two take Mr Tho. fox<sup>44</sup> with you, and view them, and give an estimate of

<sup>41</sup> 'Raph Robinson' of Kearsley, whose daughter Elizabeth married William Hulme the fonnder. (Dugdale's *Visit. in 1664.*)

<sup>42</sup> 'ye Sermons,' i.e., the sermons preached at the opening of the chapel.

<sup>43</sup> 'my Lo:.' Phillip, earl of Pembroke (see Introduction).

<sup>44</sup> 'Mr. Tho. fox.' See No. 6 and note.

them under your hands what they are worth, and send it me, and by it I shall agree with the officers for so they are content, I make no doubt but you will Deale for me as if it were your owne case, and so I am content, and upon your relatiō (for I named you three) I shall make an end w<sup>t</sup> them onelye this Itē<sup>45</sup> be to you in particular, Deale not w<sup>t</sup> me as one in the world hath done, And for your busines, I will give them little rest, till it be done, farewell,

Yours, NATHAN WALWORTH.

febr: 27, 1628.

---

XI.

Neighbour Peter, after you were gone, when I had considered the lrē that came frō Ro: Seddō I was sory that your stay was so short that I could not give an Answere by word of mouth, for there be many things that a man may deliver by word, which a man cannot so well deliver in wrytinge and besyds I am loth, and it is not fitt that she seene in it, or meddle with it, I have written an Answere a weeke Agoe, but I fayled of caryage, and therefore I send it now by Tomy Parr,<sup>46</sup> you need not feare the law, if you be put to it, I say no more referr you to my lrē,

I sent all things the last weeke except raysins<sup>47</sup> currens and prunes, w<sup>ch</sup> I would not send because they were not new, for we shall have new before you will have occasion to use them, and the old I did not lyke, and thus w<sup>t</sup> commendations to your wyfe and thanks for my cheese I cōmīt you to god and rest

Your lovinge frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE

No: 29, 1630

<sup>45</sup> 'this Itē,' i.e., this hint.

<sup>46</sup> 'Tomy Parr,' a trustee of the chapel fund, and one of four who rode over to Lever to escort Bishop Bridgeman to the consecration (See Nos. 24 and 59).

<sup>47</sup> 'raysins,' &c., i.e., for Christmas pudding and cakes and mincemeat. About seven years after the date of this letter the Lancashire carriers put up at the Bear Inn in Bassinshaw, London. There the Bolton and Manchester carriers lodged on Thursdays and Fridays. See Sir John Taylor's *Carrier's Cosmography*, 1637. [J.E.B.]

XII.—*Addressed To my lovinge frend Peter Seddon in the  
Owtwoode.*

Neighbour Peter, why, what's the matter? hath the palsye taken your hand? or is it for want of paper? if I thought so, I would send you some, or is it the Goute? or what els? O, no, now I know what it is, you never received my letter, if you had, you would either have acknowledged the receipt, or have reprov'd what had beene Amisse in it, all the remedye, and Amends y<sup>t</sup> I now can have is to send no more lrēs by y<sup>t</sup> caryer, and so an end of that Songe,

I received a lrē, frō my Cosin Ric: Hardman,<sup>48</sup> and he Assures me that the Tythe was better then 20*l.* this last yeare, I have written unto him agayne that if either he or any one or two Joyned with him, will enter into band to pay 20*l.* per aññ the B. B.<sup>49</sup> shall have his demand, and he, or they shall have a lease for 21 yeares, I have writt that corne beinge deare this last yeare it may be there might be made 20*l.* and yet an other yeare, it may not be worth 16*l.* howsoever I would have you not to omitt so good oportunitie, for a fitter thinge then this cannot bee but talk with your fater,<sup>50</sup> and Robtē and others, and learne y<sup>e</sup> Just valew, and if you can fynd it, (Coñunibus annis)<sup>51</sup> worth 19 or 20*l.* a yeare, he shall have 200*l.* for it, for I have done what I can, and I perceive he will not be drawne to abate any thinge of 200*l.* the sooner you dispatch it y<sup>e</sup> better it will be, if you goe 3 or 4 of you to Bolton, and talke w<sup>t</sup> Rich: Hardmā he will help you what he can, so I rest, yours,

NATH: WALWORTHE.

Bay: Castle

May, 2, 1631.

<sup>48</sup> '*Ric: Hardman*' of Radcliffe Bridge, said to have been converted by John Angier, at this time minister of Ringley (see Heywood's *Life of Angier*).

<sup>49</sup> '*the B. B.*,' i.e., Bishop Bridgeman.

<sup>50</sup> '*your fater*,' i.e., Peter's father-in-law. See No. 7 and note.

<sup>51</sup> '*Com'unibus annis*,' Taking one year with another.

XIII.—*Addressed To my very lovinge frend Peter Seddon in  
the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter,

you need not feare the largnes of your lrēs will trouble me, for I am sorye they are no longer, they come not now, as they were wont to doe, lyke Eliah to Ahab 1 Ki: 21, 20, but lyke y<sup>e</sup> Prodigall sone to his father, Luc: 15, 20 welcome els I could hardlye have spared so much tyme as to have Answered this, hold together as you doe, and I would you had drunke one shillinge more at John Glovers<sup>52</sup> upō my skore, onelye, as I have often sayd stand upō your owne bottome, you are wyser then I and need not my Advyse nor counsell, nor protectiō, for if your Case be good, it will bear out it self, if bad I neither can nor will defend it, I thanke you for your lrē and am desyreous to heare of your proceedings, but yet I would not have you to let others know, that you have made me Accquaynted with it, I shall not come as I thought about Bartlemewtyde,<sup>53</sup> it will be Mich: first for ought I know yet, my Cosin Nathan<sup>54</sup> is a busye man I warrant you, but he wants money, if he doe, he must (as I told him) try his Creditt, or myne, or both, for I cannot help him before Allhallontyde<sup>55</sup> or if the worst come to the worst let him goe to the hedge for a stake, but I had not need to stand foolinge heere, that came but home yesternyght late, and have all my busines to doe, and muste goe towards Wilton<sup>56</sup> to morrow; farewell,

Your lovinge frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Aug: 5, 1631.

<sup>52</sup> 'John Glovers.' John Glover of Outwood took the protestation in that township in 1641-2.

<sup>53</sup> 'Bartlemewtyde,' i.e., August 24th.

<sup>54</sup> 'Cosin Nathan,' son of Peter Walworth of Ringley, and nephew of Nathan Walworth, who always writes of him as *cousin*. So the king, in *Hamlet*, says to his nephew, "Cousin Hamlet, you know the wager" (*Hamlet*, act v). The word cousin is from the Latin *consobrinus*, corrupted in late Latin into *cosinus*, literally the child of a mother's sister, but in a general sense one collaterally related more remotely than a brother or sister (see *Notes and Queries*, 5 S. vi, p. 75).

XIV.—*Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon in  
ye Owttwood in Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, Baynards Castle stands where it did and so strong, that it neither feares wynd nor weather, nor Stormes, nor underminyng, and both owner and Inhabitants as unmoveable as it, unless Atropos, cut the thread of lyfe, Against which there is no resistance, but it would be worth your labour to cast away a little money of that w<sup>ch</sup> you have hoarded up, by being so longe at rest frō Suites<sup>57</sup> and law businesses, and come and see how naked Paules stands,<sup>58</sup> all the houses in Paules church yard pulde downe, and layd levell with the ground, and yet to see hir all glorious within, well repayred and ritclly guilt and adornde, and you may walke about hir (as David sayth) psa: 48 12, marke hir bulwarkes, and tell hir Towers, and this makes me not a little to wonder, and to condemne your backwardnes, (I speake in

<sup>55</sup> *'Allhallontyde.'* All Saints' Day, November 1st.

<sup>56</sup> *'Wilton.'* Lord Pembroke's seat near Salisbury. The steward's former master, Earl William, died on the 10th April 1630.

<sup>57</sup> *'at rest frō Suites.'* The *Calendar to Pleadings* shows that the Seddon family were frequently at law about lands at Kersley and Pilkington, and the right of "digging coal." (Cf. vol. iii, pp. 376, 400, 457, &c.)

<sup>58</sup> *'how naked Paules stands.'* Probably while Nathan Walworth was writing this letter he could see St. Paul's from his 'closet' at Baynard's Castle. The year before (26 March 1631) a Committee was appointed by an Order of the Lords of the Council, with power to compound with the tenants of the houses built about St. Paul's; and another order (2 March 1631-2) gave power to the sheriffs to pull down, if obedience was not yielded. "It cost," says Archbishop Laud, "eight or nine thousand pounds (as appears upon the accounts) merely to take down the houses, (which had no right to stand there), before we could come at the church to repair it" (see Wharton's *Hist. of the Troubles of Archbishop Laud*, pp. 224-45). Laud was active in procuring funds for this restoration. He contributed largely himself, gained help from the universities, and from Sir Paul Pindar and other wealthy laymen, and by the king's permission appropriated to this purpose the fines imposed in the High Commission Court.

Denham (writing in 1643) says of this restoration of St. Paul's,

"Now shalt thou stand, tho' sword, or time, or fire,  
Or zeal, more fierce than they, thy fall conspire  
Secure, while thee the best of poets sings  
Preserved from ruin by the best of kings."

(Cooper's *Hill*, l. 21).

generally) when all y<sup>e</sup> world sett to their hands to repayre and builde, you will nether build, nor maintayne what is built, your excuse to say nothings can be found out, is frivolous and vayne, and worse than all y<sup>e</sup> rest, for I perswade my self, if men were willinge it were Impossible but some thinge might have beene found out ere this, but I say nothings, Charitie thinketh not evill 1 Cor: 13, 5, and if you have gotten one to your mynd I am glad, the Creditt and the benefyte too, will be your owne, and you can never have a fitter tyme to establish your selves, in as much freedom and libertie, as now whyle M<sup>r</sup> Allen<sup>59</sup> is there, take tyme therefore, and looke about you, *least* "had I wist" come too late, I will ever pray for you, and I can not end better, I am

Your everlastinge frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Novē: 12, 1632.

XV.—*Addressed To my very lovinge frend Peter Seddon in the Owtwoode of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, I must recant my letter w<sup>ch</sup> I sent by Geo: Brooke,<sup>60</sup> for now I see you Indeavour to doe somethinge, and although it be but a small thinge, yet it is somethinge, and a small beginninge may bringe on greater matters, I have beene w<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Downes,<sup>61</sup> and showed him your lre, and he wills you to

<sup>59</sup> 'Mr. Allen.' Isaac Allen, M.A., instituted rector of Prestwich, three months before, on the death of John Langley. He married (June 1622) Anne, sister of Edmund Assheton of Chadderton, who gave him the living. Neighbour Peter was his churchwarden in 1643, and two years later was summoned before a commission, with Richard Lomax, Richard Barlow, Hester Wilson, and others, to give evidence against Mr. Allen for his Royalist opinions. Oliver Heywood mentions him as "old Mr. Allen, a solid substantial preacher turned out in the war time for not taking the covenant." He died February 1660, and was buried at Prestwich (Booker's *Prestwich*).

<sup>60</sup> 'Geo. Brooke' "cozen" to Nathan Walworth, who left him in his Will "fortie shillings."

<sup>61</sup> 'Mr. Downes.' Probably John Downes of Wardley Hall, who married Penelope, daughter of Sir Cecil Trafford, and died May 1648.



come to him at his retorne, and he will send for that Booth,<sup>62</sup> and give you the best advyce he can, I wish you to follow it, and not let it slip as you doe alwayes, and then say it was gone before you came, it is lykely you may have it well worth your money

you say you have a minister, I am glad of it, god grant he be no worse than the last,<sup>63</sup> I am so coled, that I cannot wryte any longer, my fingers are clumst<sup>64</sup> farewell

Yours

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Novē: 16, 1632

XVI.—*Addressed To my lovinge frend Peter Seddon in  
the Owtwood*

[November xxv<sup>th</sup> 1633]

Neighbour Peter, I have nothinge to wryte [since] I writt by Robert Lever<sup>65</sup> but onelye [that] I received a lrē by this bearer I [have] let him goe without an other, partlye [to] put you in mynd to see those breaches [in the] Chappell hedge mended, and one thinge more [has come] into my head w<sup>ch</sup> I would have [done] and that is I would have trees sett with[in the] hedge round about y<sup>e</sup> Chappell [a reasonable] Distance one from an other I thinke . . . . . will be best, fyne strayght trees cho[sen] will in tyme make a fyne show, if everye [one] will sett their helping hand it will soone be [done] and I am sure you have

<sup>62</sup> 'Booth.' John Booth of Farnworth signed the petition to the mayor of Chester in 1631 with reference to the state of Farnworth school.

<sup>63</sup> 'the last,' i.e., John Angier, who came to Ringley in 1629, and preached there for nearly a year. He was then suspended by Bishop Bridgeman and removed to Denton. (See *An helpe to better Hearts for better times*, by John Angier, Pastor at Denton, Lond. 1647.)

<sup>64</sup> 'clumst,' i.e., benumbed; clumsy.

<sup>65</sup> 'Robert Lever,' gent., the younger brother of James Lever of Darcy Lever, and a citizen and clothier of London. He died unmarried, and by Will, dated March 1641, devised lands in Harwood for erecting and maintaining a free grammar school at Bolton.

woods<sup>66</sup> round a[bout] you that will yeeld such trees, I leave it [to] your consideration, if any charges be, I will pay it [I] hope to have a longe lrē from you and that you haue done that busi-nes with my Lo: Strange,<sup>67</sup> I have done, my fingers ends are so cold, I can wryte no more, I am,

Your well wishinge frend

[Bay]: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

[Nov.] 25, 1633.

<sup>66</sup> 'woods.' Hence the name of the district, the "Outwood of Pilkington." Prestolee must have been very prettily situated before coal mines and chemical works altered the neighbourhood. Whittle calls it "a most romantic spot, forming rich enclosed land, possessing nemoral scenery and rivulets in abundance; hill and valley mingle here." He adds, "the name means Priest's lea, being land which belonged to the oratory at Farnworth"; and he elsewhere tells us, but gives no authority, that the hermit of Farnworth lived in a wooden hut, and had a croft of land assigned to him by Arnold de Halsall, for the cultivation of medicinal herbs to distribute as syrups and ointments. "Presto Wode" is mentioned in a deed, dated 12 Hen. VI., relating to Prestwich church; and we find "Prestawe als Prestall" in the *Cal. Inq. post Mort.*, vol. i, p. 78, of the date of 12 Jac. I. As early as 1483, Adam Prestall held land in Farnworth, adjoining that of John Hulton and Richard Seddon (cf. *Harl. MSS.*, 2112, fol. 166 b), but whether his family gave their name to Prestolee, or *vice versa*, I will leave the reader to determine.

<sup>67</sup> 'Lo: Strange.' James Stanley, son and heir of William, sixth earl of Derby; summoned to Parliament as "Jacobus Stanley de Strange Chevalier" in March 1628; succeeded as seventh earl in 1642; beheaded at Bolton in 1651. Brown and Whittle, in their *Histories of Bolton*, mention some local traditions about the "martyr" earl, which, as their works are very scarce, I may quote here for what they are worth. Brown says, "from an authority on which we consider reliance may be placed, we have learned that James, earl of Derby, in his boyhood, was sent to a respectable day school near the old hall at Rhodes. There lived at that time, at Prestolee, on a large farm, held of the Derby family on perpetual lease renewable on a small fine, Ralph Seddon, gentleman. He is represented as being descended from one of the followers of the Conqueror, serving him as a bowman, and to have lived in a style of rustic opulence and plenty. Ralph Seddon had twin sons born in 1604." Lord Strange, then aged about 16, boarded at the house of Ralph Seddon, and became intimate with his twin sons, who were nearly of the same age, and William, one of the twins, accompanied the young lord to college. William took orders, and was the first clergyman who preached in Ringley chapel. His brother John was reared as a soldier, and "both took part in the civil wars, and after sharing many perils accompanied their patron to the scaffold at Bolton." I may remark upon this, that if Lord Strange lodged at Prestolee, it must have been after the death of Ralph Seddon in 1612. His

XVII.—*Addressed To my very lovinge frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, now at last, (though [both of] you have played the men, and ended with . . . . overthwart B. B.<sup>68</sup> who hath put you to a great [deale of] troble, but it is no matter, now it is done [with] good words, and although he thinke the Contrarye, yet he shall see that I will doe somethinge before I Dye unless god prevent me, I am now fuller of busines then ever I was, I have no great hope of cominge downe but between this and easter you shall heare more, for my La:<sup>69</sup> lyes here, and I can scarce goe out to pisse, but I hope before easter she will be gone, and then I shall have more libertie, but you need not stire nor take such a foule Journey, I will sett your land at libertye ere it be longe, I hope you have your band up out of his hands that you entered into for the 100*l.*, that you may have no more to doe with him, I cannot choose but laugh when [I] thinke what a foole he would have made me lyke . . . . . to enter into bond to him, and tell him what I [wanted] that it might be cryed at the Crosse, yes, I thinke no more of Greenhall,<sup>70</sup> at the uttermost

widow (whose name both Brown and Whittle give incorrectly), as the daughter of Lord Derby's steward, would be a suitable person with whom to entrust the young lord, that he might, as Brown suggests, "strengthen his frame by field-sports." It is doubtful if Lord Strange ever went to college. William Seddon took his degree at Magdalene College, Cambridge, but I have been unable to obtain any evidence that Lord Strange was educated there, as the college authorities have no record of admissions earlier than 1644. Brown elsewhere speaks of the close connection between Lord Derby and the sons of Ralph Seddon, and mentions a curious delft stone jug, from which the earl is said to have drunk some water shortly before his execution. This jug was, for a long time, kept a relic by the Seddons of Little Bolton, and is now in the possession of Alfred Diggles, Esq., of Bramhall.

<sup>68</sup> '*B.B.*,' i.e., Bishop Bridgeman. See Introduction.

<sup>69</sup> '*my La.*' i.e., Anne, countess of Pembroke, mentioned again in No. 41. See Introduction.

<sup>70</sup> '*Greenhall.*' The purchase of Greenhall had apparently been proposed by 'neighbour' Peter as part of the endowment of Ringley Chapel; it was, at this time, rented by Robert Hey, from Mr. Atherton (See Nos. 20 and 38). Thurstan Tyl-desley, in his Will, dated September 1547, mentions "ye tithes of Wale Bethum Hall and Grenall."

..... hardlye be worth 19*l*. per an̄; and is not worth .....  
 it goe, I thanke you for your paynes, in ..... the B:<sup>ps</sup> proceed-  
 ings in the consecration, [It] is now at an end, for a cōpye of Mr  
 ..... it not, you have now Accquittance whereof ..... keepe  
 a cōpye, send that Accquittance everye ..... under the ministers  
 hand of the receipt of 20*s*., [Green] Hall, and it will be payd unto  
 the worlds end ..... Adoe, Roger wood<sup>71</sup> is now come for this  
 ..... me wryte no more Comende me to Rob: and farewell

Yours, NA: WA.

Jan: 5, 1634.

---

XVIII. — *Addressed To my very lovinge frend Peter Scddon  
 in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, you have sent the feoffment, and bond how  
 neighbours stand bound,<sup>72</sup> but these are not that w<sup>ch</sup> I looke for,  
 that w<sup>ch</sup> I lacke is the cōpye of the B<sup>ps</sup> Instrument or Act of  
 Consecration of y<sup>e</sup> Chapple, w<sup>ch</sup> you call heere in your Irē the  
 deed of conservation, this is it w<sup>ch</sup> I must have, you may have it  
 in y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>ps</sup> Register, send it me as speedelye as you can, these two  
 things you name are both good; but you must learne whether  
 they be holden in Capite, or in Soccage,<sup>73</sup> if they be not holden  
 in Soccage they will doe us no good, they may be called in ques-  
 tion heereafter, and the ki: may dispose otherwyse of them, that  
 of Mr. Ratcliff<sup>74</sup> at foxdenton I lyke well, and it is worth the  
 money, if the tenure be good, learne the truth of that, but goe  
 no further, till I come or send, hasten the Deed of Conservation  
 (as you call it) by a trustye messinger, Home, Robinson, and

<sup>71</sup> 'Roger Wood.' See next letter.

<sup>72</sup> 'how neighbours stand bound.' Nathan Walworth probably refers to the list of contributors. (See No. 59.)

<sup>73</sup> 'in capite or in soccage,' i.e., held directly from the king, where the render was precarious and uncertain, or from some intermediate lord at a fixed service. The 'socmen' were inferior landowners, who, though their tenures were absolutely copyhold, yet had an interest equal to a freehold.

<sup>74</sup> 'Ratcliff.' Probably Robert Radelyffe of Foxdenton, living in 1642, who died unmarried.

Ouldam, that are backward in this, I will pray for them, I sent you a lre by Roger wood of Boulton a weeke agoe, I hope you have recd it, god send you an honest and a good minister, your meanes is so small, you will hardlye gett a good one, yet for his Incouragement tell him from me whosoever he be, I will make it 20l. per a<sup>n</sup>n,<sup>75</sup> with that w<sup>ch</sup> you give, and perhaps better, I say no more till I see the Deed of conservation, but bid you farewell and rest

Your lovinge frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Jan: 8, 1634.

XIX.—*Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon in the Owtwood of Pilkington*

Your liberalitie, is Admyred, and shall be written upō the backe syde of my doore with Chalke or a blacke cole, in perpetuā rei memoriam, for sending a whole shillinge at a tyme, I doubte not but you fasted a weeke for it afterwards, it is no matter, we fasted not, nor bought any lands with it, I could not be so bold now in my L<sup>ds</sup> cellor, as I was in Jo: Harryes tyme,<sup>76</sup> for he is out of his place, and put to his pention of 10l. a yeare, because he is growne old, this is the lott and portion of Servingmen, and my turne wil be next, and then I must come and live of the parishe if I did a worke of Superogatiō in sendinge Oxford benefactors, was that any hurt? I know the Difference is not great betweene them, but if there be any you have A brother can satisfye you therein,

I am in a good mood now, and am loth to be put out of it w<sup>ch</sup> I should be, if I should harp upon one stringe, which sometymes

<sup>75</sup> '20l. per ann.' See No. 26, where Nathan Walworth repeats his offer. This stipend seems a scanty one, but during Angier's ministry at Denton (1631-1677), the value of his chapel was under 20l. per annum. (See Heywood's *Life of Angier*.)

<sup>76</sup> 'John Harris.' He had been, I suppose, butler to Lord Pembroke, and had possibly set up as a wine-merchant, for Nathan Walworth left him in his Will 5l. and "all my stone bottles and jugges."

I am angrye at, and sometyme I vex and greive at, and that is, that you are so slacke, and backward in setlinge some mayntenance upon y<sup>e</sup> Chappell, you make show as though you were willinge, and you have been about this, and about that, and I know not what, but it will never sinke into my head, but if you were as willinge as you make show of, you might in 8 yeare have procured somethinge, I say no more, I have said Inough to this bearer, farewell,

Yours

May 26,  
1634

NATH: WALW:

---

XX.

Neighbour Peter in answer of your letter understand I comend my Lo: BB: for doing as he hath done for he always tould you that he would never consecrate it till there were means, and till it wear Consecrated you should not have the free use of it, only he gave you lycense for a tyme till you could find out something and he had stayde not only as it is in the Gospel 3 years waiting for fruit,<sup>77</sup> but twice 3 year and yet you are as backward as ever. What would you have him to do, unless you be gorded<sup>78</sup> and whipt and spurd and you will do nothing. But I dare say nothing more les[t] you will say I do nothing but chyde. I have talked with Robt. Hey<sup>79</sup> about Green Hall and he is one that can best inform you of it, for he rents it and he sayth it is worth 20*l.* p. ann. but it is but holden in Fee farms<sup>80</sup> of Mr. Atherton and within these five or 6 years their is to be payd out of it

<sup>77</sup> '*waiting for fruit*,' 'Neighbour' Peter compared to the barren fig tree.

<sup>78</sup> '*gorded*,' to gorde, *i.e.*, to 'strike' or 'spur.' (See Wright's *Provincial Dict.*)

<sup>79</sup> '*Robt. Hey*,' the son of Ellis Hey of Monkshall, near Eccles, and Alice, daughter of Robert Holden of Holden. He married Penelope, fourth daughter of Adam Byrom of Salford, who survived him. (Dugdale.)

<sup>80</sup> '*Fee farms*,' *i.e.*, Mr. Atherton reserved a rent of at least one fourth of the annual value. John Atherton of Atherton, whose eldest daughter Margaret married John Bradshaw of Bradshaw, mentioned below and again in Nos. 21 and 25.

1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to the Lord so that then it will be worth but 18*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* I think 15 years purchas is Enough to be payd for it but he demands 400*l.* because (saith he) there is a fair House upon it the Building whereof cost near 300*l.* but what are you the better for that unless it stood neare the Chappell to be short I like the thing well and you never find any more convenient, all the matter is to work wisely with Mr. Bradshaw he is an honest man and a man of sufficient and it were nothing for him to give such a thing for such a use at least to deal favourably and charitable in it, which you may easily procure him to do if you set wisely about it. I have met with Mr. Aynsworth<sup>81</sup> also and he will do what he can for you and for the 4 nobles<sup>82</sup> to Mr. Atherton he may be dealt with so as he may part with it upon faverable terms and then it will be absolutly worth 20*l.* and perhaps more for Robt. Hey saith if he may have a Lease for 22 years he will bestow 30*l.* upon it in marling and other Husbandry whereas having it but from year to year he will bestow nothing upon it.

Robt. Seddon tould you my Lo: would grant the Chappel ground but I see nothing but words and now [you] will say you must weed corn, lead turf,<sup>83</sup> tent hay—and we may not yeeme<sup>84</sup> to follow any business and that it shall be posted of from one time to another and never anything done, weel I say no more but I know what I think and that I will keep to myself and wish well to my Cuntry and so I leave to God and rest

your Lov<sup>g</sup> Fr<sup>d</sup> NATHAN WALWORTHIE.

Bay: Castle

June 28. 1634.

<sup>81</sup> 'Mr. Aynesworth.' A Robert Ainsworth was a contributor to Mr. Holland in 1652. (See No. 64.)

<sup>82</sup> 'four nobles.' The noble was current at 6*s.* 8*d.* It was first struck in the reign of Edward III., and then called a 'penny of gold,' and afterwards a 'rose noble,' because stamped with a rose.

<sup>83</sup> 'lead turf,' 'lead' (from 'lade,' Saxon for load) means to 'cart.' In the north they 'lead' coals and almost everything which elsewhere they carry or cart. (See Brockett's *Glossary of North Country Words*.)

<sup>84</sup> 'yeeme,' (See No. 4 and note.)

XXI.—*Addressed To my lovinge frend Peter Seddon in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, I have rec<sup>d</sup> both your l<sup>r</sup>s and when I consider them well, I fynd, in effect, the whole burden of the busines is layd upon my shoulders, and not upon yours els what meane these passages? “your purchase” &c: “fitt for your purpose” &c: “if we can conceive any hope that you may have a fitter match we shall certifie you” &c: “we refer all to your consideration” “expectinge your Answer” &c: heere all lyes upon me, and you know that after y<sup>e</sup> buildinge of the Chappell, I had no more to doe, but you were to allow mayntenance amonge you, as you promissed before y<sup>e</sup> B. B: and also gave your hands to me, w<sup>ch</sup> I have to show, but now it is come to this, somethinge must be purchased, and although you have m<sup>a</sup>yntayned a minister, yet to purchase a thinge to that valew that you allowed him, you are not Able, well then, what is to be done? will you fall upō me? will you Spurr the horse that will draw? you are not able to make above 120 or 110*l.*, why then lett Grenehall alone lett it goe, meddle not with it, would you have me to lay out 280*l.*, to purchase it? why doe not you rather trye the gent<sup>m</sup>en of the cuntrye round about you to see what they will doe for you, and let me alone, and then when you have done what you are able, leave the rest to me, it may be I will doe somethinge, but it shall come of my self, I doe not love to be whipt and spurd to it, but if I were willinge to Joyne w<sup>t</sup> you in the purchase of Greenhall,<sup>85</sup> I would not give above 300*l.* for it, it is worth no more, let Mr Bradshaw take his Chapman,<sup>86</sup> and make what he can of it, meddle not with it unless he will take 300*l.*, and if Mr Banister<sup>87</sup> have nothinge but commons for you, let that alone too, and I

<sup>85</sup> ‘Greenhall.’ See No. 17 and note.

<sup>86</sup> ‘his chapman,’ i.e., his “valuer,” literally “cheapener.”

“Fair Diomedes, you do as chapmen do

Dispraise the thing that you intend to buy.”

(*Troiles*, act iv, sc. 1.)

<sup>87</sup> ‘Mr Banister.’ Probably Richard Banaster of Okenbottom, in the county of Lancaster, whose daughter, Christian, married William Hulme. See No. 9 and note.



will trye what I can harken out in this Cuntrie, I doe not thinke but I shall heare of somethinge y<sup>t</sup> will be better Cheape,<sup>88</sup> heereabouts, So farewell, Yours

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Aug: I,

1634.

one thinge I must put you in mynd of (and it is a shame you should be put in mynd of it) why doe not you send y<sup>e</sup> Accquitance for y<sup>e</sup> 20s. to Mr Dunster.<sup>89</sup>

XXII.—*Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon in the Owtwood of Pilkington*

Neighbour Peter, I sent you the Cotype of the B. B<sup>s</sup> lrē<sup>90</sup> and what effect it works, or how it speeds I know not, but I am with chyld<sup>91</sup> till I heare, I hope I have written nothinge that may offend, if I have, I will recant; but wott you what?<sup>92</sup> my boy<sup>93</sup> is gone away from me, I have made a foole of him, and used him too well, and now he knows not himself, he aleadgeth that he hath a desyre to be of some trade, and he will bynd himself prentise but thats not the matter, he is a little too much given to the Pott, and I doe looke narrowlye to him and restrayne him from it, and thats the thinge that troubles him, and when he is gone from me, he thinke he shall have more libertye, I am sory

<sup>88</sup> 'better Cheape.' Cf. Hakluyt (1552-1616). "Afterwards, perceiving that they might have [oyle] farre better cheape" (Hakluyt's *Voyages*, new edition, vol. ii, p. 307).

<sup>89</sup> 'Mr. Dunster.' Robert Dunster was minister of Littleborough, near Rochdale, in February 1642.

<sup>90</sup> 'the B.B's letter,' i.e., Nathan's letter to Bishop Bridgeman which Peter praises as "full of pyete and policie." (See No. 24.)

<sup>91</sup> 'I am with child,' cf. St. Paul, "my little children of whom I travel in birth" (Gal., iv, 19), and No. 44, where Nathan says "your letter hits upon my mind as if you were in my bellye."

<sup>92</sup> 'wott you what,' cf. "Wot ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias" (Rom., xi, 2).

<sup>93</sup> 'my boy,' i.e., servant.

for him, I have taken a great deale of paines to bringe him up, and make fitt to serve, and now I am well requyted for my labour; I feare his mother will be troubled to heare it, I am called away, I must be gone, farewell,

Your poore frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE

Oct: 4. 1634

XXIII.—*Addressed To my vry lovinge frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwood of Pilkington*

I leave this w<sup>t</sup> Mr Richard Lomax<sup>94</sup> in Manchester, and Desyre him to hyre one to cary this, speedelye and the partye shall pay y<sup>e</sup> messenger.

Neighbour Peter, yours of the first heereof I rec<sup>d</sup> on Saturday at night and because you thinke you may have an Answere by Thursday, (w<sup>ch</sup> I feare will hardlye be) I have sett pen to paper presentlye, Desyring if it be possible to satisfye your expectatiō, w<sup>ch</sup> is more then you would do for me, for I must gape and stay and looke for an Answere, and yet have none in six weekes, and now it is come it is scarce worth the reading for heere is nothinge but Delayes, I hope his Lo:<sup>pp</sup> <sup>95</sup> will remember that upō the tender of 100*l.*, and your entringe into band he promised to consecrate it, but that 100*l.* was too little to rayse 10*l.* per an<sup>n</sup>. well, now you have undertaken by Morgaginge and by bands to assure 10*l.* per an<sup>n</sup>. what hinders now? is there any more Iniunctions in Que Eliza: tyme to hinder it now? why was not this Iniunction spoken of till now? I am sory you are Driven to

<sup>94</sup> 'Mr Richard Lomax' of Redvales in Bury, married Isabella, second daughter of James Chetham of Crumpsal, and niece of the founder. In 1645 he was examined before a commission as to the 'malignant' opinions of Isaac Allen; and in 1647 he gave evidence, before the Presbyterian classis, with reference to complaint made against Toby Furness, the incumbent of Prestwich. He must not be confounded with Richard Lomax of Bury, who married Helen, daughter of Robert Radclyffe of Radcliffe (Dugdale, and Booker's *Prestwich*).

<sup>95</sup> 'his Lo:pp,' i.e., Bishop Bridgeman.

Morgage any thinge in this Case, but feare not I will release you, and if I could but heare, that the Chappell were consecrated (I am loth to speake what I will doe) but I will make the meanes better then 10 or 12/. either, but till that be done, I Desyre pardon, if I reveale not my Intent, and if this will not Satisfye; let not my Lo: put it off with, these Delayes, but let him absolutelye say he will not consecrate it, and I, as I have vowed it and dedicated it to god, so I will not alter that, but I will pull it downe, and sell y<sup>e</sup> timber, and the Stones, and y<sup>e</sup> money shall be given to y<sup>e</sup> poore, and so it shall be Gods still, as for the matter of approbation of y<sup>e</sup> minister by the parson of Prestw: or Bury<sup>96</sup> &c: it was ever meant that such a one should be chosen, as should be allowed both for Doctryne and Conformitic, by y<sup>e</sup> B. B. and all the ministers of y<sup>e</sup> kingdome,

if the B B Dislyke with any thinge in my former lre, I am sorry for it, I writt it in hast, and I sent you the Cotype, that you may tell me wherein I have erred, thus have I breiflye written my mynde, If I have omitted any thinge, it is my hast y<sup>t</sup> causeth it I have sent all about for a messinger, and I heare one Francis Medowcroft<sup>97</sup> goes tomorrow; by him you shall receive this lre, dated this 7th of Dec: 1634 farewell, Yours

NATHAN WALWORTHIE.

---

#### XXIV.

Good Sr<sup>98</sup>

I have received your Lett<sup>r</sup> of the 7 of December this 27<sup>99</sup> of the same I thank you for it, for now I see you approve

<sup>96</sup> 'parson of Prestw: or Bury.' See No. 4 and note.

<sup>97</sup> 'Francis Medowcroft,' the second son of Richard Medowcroft of Smethurst, in the county of Lancaster, and Jane, daughter and coheir of Gyles Aynsworth of Aynsworth (Dugdale).

<sup>98</sup> This letter from 'neighbour' Peter to Nathan Walworth describes the consecration of Ringley Chapel. It is interesting to compare this consecration with that of St. Catharine Cree in London just four years earlier, when, if we may believe Prynne, Laud, the bishop of London, entered the church, after he had cried aloud, "Open ye everlasting doors that the king of glory may come in," and fell on his knees with eyes

of y<sup>e</sup> Course we hould which Course we are Bound to follow for els y<sup>e</sup> BB will doe nothing therfore now may it plase you to know that upon thur<sup>dy</sup> the 10 of this instant your Chappel was consecrated and because haply you will expect it therefore I will briefly show you the manner of the BB action and performance of it.

Upon Monday the 7<sup>th</sup> of this Instant Rob<sup>t</sup> Seddon<sup>100</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Parr<sup>1</sup> John Walworth<sup>2</sup> and I went to my Lo. to Lever;<sup>3</sup> as we had done many a day before; and Desyred that for the encouragement of you and other well Disposed the Nomination of the Minister might be to you and whom you appointed, we used arguments to perswaid him to it till Certifying him that we did not know that you affected it, but tould him that seeing in all ages those that have been Liberall and Bountifull to pious account have been thought worthie to have the honour of them next God so we thought it was his part to grant and ours to ask the Patronage to you in the Consecration; but no further prevailed we but that you and the Parson of Prestwich should joyn in the ellection during your life, and after the 3 Parsons of Berry Prest-

elevated and arms extended, and said, "This place is holy." He several times took up from the floor some of the dust and threw it into the air. Approaching the commune table he made many lowly obeisances and gently lifted up the corner of the napkin in which the bread was placed; beholding the bread he suddenly let fall the napkin, drew back a step or two and bowed three several times towards the bread. Peeping into the cup and beho'ding the wine, the bishop started back and bowed as before. (See Hook's *Life of Laud*.)

<sup>99</sup> 'this 27th.' There is some error here, as Peter dates his letter on the 14th.

<sup>100</sup> 'Robt. Seddon.' (See No. 2 and note.)

<sup>1</sup> 'Thos. Parr.' An original trustee of the chapel fund. He was probably one of the Parrs of Kersley, connected both with the Walworths and Seddons.

<sup>2</sup> 'John Walworth' of Ringley, a relative of Nathan, who mentions him with some contempt in his last letter to 'neighbour' Peter. He contributed to the Chapel fund and to the maintenance of Mr. Holland in 1653. In August 1647 he and Peter Seddon were examined and approved as elders of Ringley at the Manchester 'classis.' Henry Newcome thus writes of him in July 1658, "I was sent for to Ringley to visit one John Walworth that had been a professor, but had sadly disgraced his profession by drinking." (See Newcome's *Autobiography*.)

<sup>3</sup> 'my Lo: at Lever.' Bishop Bridgeman was then residing on his estate at Great Lever, where he had built a house and chapel.

wich and Middleton, and further he tould us he would goe towards Chester upon friday and therefore must ether come upon Thursday or not at all untill Lent, well we hoping of your good acceptance agreed to him for Thursday, made the Indenture of Bargin and sale readie a Copy where of you shall receive either now or by the first convenient messenger; Thursday being come proved could frost and Snow and the forenamed 4 men went to Lever and found my Lo. was not well yet; in the afternoone the sune shining forth, he got on horse and came with us with his retinew and no sooner looked up at the Foxriding gate,<sup>4</sup> but with an asavaration he saide it was a faire and Butifull House, we brought him to your house<sup>5</sup> and into your Chamber which Martha had deckt up and their was provided some modium<sup>6</sup> of wine and Banketing stuff but my Lord having been troubled with a loosness the Night before would not drink; only put upp some sugar Cake or such like but I warrant you nothing was Left, so then putting on his Surplice hood or banner habit and all his Robes, he went to the Chappel gate which was sett oppen, and there my Uncle Fox. in my Lo Darbys name and your Cosin Nathan in your name, by a writing then read, did surrender up both Soyle and Building<sup>7</sup> to the BB by him to be dedicated and Consecrated for the Service of Almighty God, and then they came forth the B entered taking a kind of psession and sessin [scizin]

<sup>4</sup> 'Foxriding gate.' Probably near the top of Stoneclough brow, where the bishop, riding from Lever, would look down over the valley of the Irwell, where Ringley lies.

<sup>5</sup> 'ye house.' The house at Ringley fold, where Nathan Walworth was born. 'Martha' was the widow of Ellis Walworth, younger son of Nathan's brother Peter. In his Will, dated 2 December 1630, Ellis Walworth directed that a lease of the farm should be taken in Nathan's name as trustee for his infant daughters, and he appointed Nathan overseer of the will, and his widow and brother Nathan executors. He also left Mr. Langley and Mr. Angier 5s. each, "entreating one of them to preach at my funeral."

<sup>6</sup> 'some modium.' Peter means, and perhaps wrote, some 'modicum.' Cf.

"What modicum of wit he utters."

Shakespeare's *Troil. and Cress.*, act ii, sc. i.

<sup>7</sup> 'soyle and building.' Mr. Fox (see No. 6 and note) represented Lord Derby the owner of the 'soyle,' and Nathan (see No. 13), his uncle Nathan Walworth.

for that use by such like words. I do accept of this Surrender and have entered. and then the great South Chappel Doer being opened my Lo: stood before it with an awdible voyce prayed in sentences gathered forth of the Psalms and other Scriptures for the Blessing of the Lord upon them that had done that pyous work and all those who had been helpers and furtherers of it, and Cursses execeracions upon those that should deface those Buildings or diminish those giftes given to that pious use; and then entering the Chappel he shut the Doer, and after a while opened it and bad come in and then going into the Reading Desk he read Evening prayers with certen celected psalms and Chapters as the 84 y<sup>e</sup> 122 y<sup>e</sup> 132 psalm, the 2 of Chro: 6 and Math. 22 and then read the Letanie with divers addisions for the occation, and then going to the great Chancell window he sat down and read the deed of Consecration in Latin wherein he hath named the Chappell De Sanctitate Domine<sup>8</sup> as I understand it so soone as we have it you shall have a Copy of that too, and when he had read this then saying let us pray and kneeling downe<sup>9</sup> at the upper end of the table with his face down the Chappel before all the Congregation he prayed a long prayer full of pithie saisonable Petitions like that of Solomon at the dedication of the Temple ending the same with the Blessing at the departure and so ended all the Ceremonie in all which I saw nothing but Godly Lawful and Expedient without anie superstition howsoever some Calumniaters have spoken against this way, but I think it is because they Love not Bishops, so all being ended we brought my Lo. to Parr fowld<sup>10</sup> for thither he walked on foot, and then 2 of us tooke horses and brought him almost

<sup>8</sup> '*de sanctitate domine*' (*sic*). Peter had probably heard the phrase '*de sancto Salvatore*,' as the chapel was dedicated to the Holy Saviour. (See No. 60.)

<sup>9</sup> '*kneeling down*,' &c. The position of the officiating minister at the Communion table was then, as now, a subject of controversy. The next year (1635) Archbishop Laud, at a visitation, insisted on the Communion table being placed altarwise, but John Williams, bishop of Lincoln, denounced this as an innovation.

<sup>10</sup> '*Parr fold*,' on the road between Ringley and Stoneclough.

home and all the rest returned and howsoever good ould Elisha was content to give us his trouble and fees which he telleth us is 10*l.*, yet his men like so many Gehazis keepe a Racket that I verily think it will cost us one way and other 5 marks before it be finished.

Concerning your letter<sup>11</sup> to the Bishop I think it was both full of pyete and policie and I know not how you could have written better for your Denyall to disclose what you would doe perswaded the ould Craftie BB that indeed you would doe nothing whilst you lived for so I heard him say and therefore he being so far engaged in the action alreadie by the acceptance of our tender of the 100*l.* was glad to Consecrate the Chapel with 10*l.* Dowrie, who before stood upon 20 markes for he thought we could secure no more, and Indeed to speak the truth I have for that 10*l.* pr Ann. morgaged almost all that little I have and thank God for so much, but now that it is made a Chapel, whatsoever is I intended for it above that 10*l.* may be of course taken with and disposed of according to your mind. I could desire that you would come down as soone as well you could or els I must come up to you it will be better than writing and reading these long scroles; the Green Hall is yet unsould and if it were not at more money than it is worth it would fitt well for it is a very dear purchas, but I think we cannot buy it for 13 score pounds —

My advice is if you give Lo. BB. anie thanks let it be verbal not real but speare your money for better purposes and do not grass<sup>12</sup> a fat sow behind so I rest

Yours

Pilkington this

PETER SEDDON.

14 December 1634.

Yet my Lo. hath promised that whilst he and you Live whom you name shall be the man for Minister.

<sup>11</sup> '*your letter.*' (See No. 22 and note.)

<sup>12</sup> '*grass,*' &c., *i.e.*, *grease.* Peter is quoting a Lancashire proverb.

XXV.—*Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter,

I had apoynted you to have rec<sup>d</sup> that 8*l*. of Jo: Marsh, but he hath brought it hither therefore because of my promisse I have sent it backe agayne, call to him for it, and I will pay my self when it comes, for it is not come yet, Mr Win<sup>13</sup> will come from Lancaster Assyzes to Pilkington and I have desyred his Assistance to right me Agaynst those two unchristianlyke Teñants Crompton<sup>14</sup> and Bassen, that have my house and gardens and will pay no rent, he hath willed me to wryte to Mr Tho: fox<sup>15</sup> to put hym in mynd of what I would have done, and he will doe it, and I desyre your helpinge hand when it comes in question, for I trobled Mr Langley<sup>16</sup> and you, first of all, and you have not yet forgotten some passages, that base ill naturde Cromptō, when my Cosin Wilson<sup>17</sup> demanded y<sup>e</sup> rent, told him, (for ought he knew) he had as much right to it as I; whereas he confessed to you at first as by your lrē apeares, that Stable, Chamber, garden and backe syde, he held of me, and further confessed he payd but 24*s*. per anñ.; but Jo: Bradsh: and all y<sup>e</sup> neighbours said he payd 30*s*., and now y<sup>e</sup> gentleman is not Ashamed to Chalenge it for his owne, I have beene with my Lo: Strange about it, and he hath given orders to Mr Win, to call him in questiō for his lease,

<sup>13</sup> '*Mr Win.*' Roger Wingate was the lawyer through whom Nathan bought his estate at Benton in Yorkshire. He had a house near Hull, where Nathan Walworth visited him in August 1639. See Nos. 50 and 55.

<sup>14</sup> '*Crompton.*' A "John Crompton of Pilkington" was tenant of property in Manchester, owned by Raphe Seddon, in 1607. See No. 66.

<sup>15</sup> '*fox.*' See No. 6 and note.

<sup>16</sup> '*Mr Langley.*' Perhaps Mr. William Langley, the minister at Edenfield and Holcomb, who was afterwards silenced by the second Lancashire 'classis.'

<sup>17</sup> '*Cosin Wilson.*' William, son of James Wilson of Poppythorn, in Prestwich, married there (February 1624), Hester, daughter of Peter Walworth of Ringley, and niece of Nathan Walworth. He died in his father's lifetime (see No. 53); and in his Will, dated July 1640, named as overseer, his brother-in-law, Nathan Walworth ("cosin Nathan"). The Wilson family, for many generations, occupied Poppythorn, which is part of the glebe of the rectory of Prestwich (see Booker's *Prestwich*).



and Bassen for his, and then we shall see how they Incroach and wronge me, and I by reason of sufferinge them so longe, and my Cosin Nathans connivence, have brought my piggs to a fayre markett, but I will wryte my mynd fullye to Mr fox, agaynst Mr Wins cominge, I am sory to be so troblesome to my frends but I cannot help it, for my Lo<sup>ds</sup> officers come at such a tyme as I can not possibly come my self but must desyre the help of others, and I will be as readye to help them in any thinge that lyes in me, and so with comendations to your self, and your wyfe, I end with my paper,

Yours

NATH: WALWORTHE.

Mar: 18

1635.

---

XXVI.—*Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter<sup>18</sup>

you have beene put to a great deale of troble in Answeringe so punctuallye to the particular hinderances of obtayninge this Act, w<sup>ch</sup> I can answer in one word without all this labour, the true lett<sup>19</sup> is, your strayt fist, no peny, no pater noster, let the B:PP have his fees, and let his Clerkes have their fees, I will see all payd, and let Mr Dercye<sup>20</sup> know he shall be well payd, and I warrant you it will not be so difficult a matter to be done, and Comend me to him, and let me have no more delayes, with ifs, and ands, this, and that, for nothinge will Satisfye me but the thinge it self, as my Councell tells me, and if you had beene but as wyse as a goose, you might have done it, longe since. you are in the same case about your minister for you will part with

<sup>18</sup> This letter is not dated, but comes in here as Bishop Bridgeman signed the Sentence of Consecration ("this Act") on 1 June 1635.

<sup>19</sup> 'the true lett,' i.e., *hindrance*. Cf. Shakespeare, "my speech entreats that I may know the let, why gentle peace should not expel these inconveniences" (*Hen. V.*, act v, sc. 2).

<sup>20</sup> 'Mr. Dercye.' The Bishop's Registrar. See next letter.

nothinge, and yet you thinke to have a minister, get one for shame, and lett him know from me, I will make his meanes, worth 20*l.* a yeare at the least, keepe this l*r*ē, and let my hand witnes agaynst me, if I performe it not, I sent you a Cotype of an Accquittance, w<sup>ch</sup> I bad you keepe off 20*s.* by will from M<sup>r</sup> Nevet, to be payd every May day for ever to the minister of Ringley Chappell, if you have never a minister, lett any one that supplies y<sup>e</sup> place for y<sup>e</sup> tyme, send his accquittance, and I will call for it at the Girdlers Hall<sup>21</sup> and thus w<sup>t</sup> comendations to your self and your wyfe, I committ you to god and rest

Your Assured loving frend

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

I had forgotten one thinge, you talke of priviledges for y<sup>e</sup> Chappell and this and that, speake not of them, by any meanes, till somethinge be done,

---

XXVII.—*Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, I begin now to be a little more Calme, and not so Angry as I was, my Stomacke is come Downe, heere I send a letter to the BB: as you willed in the behalf of Mr. Hilton,<sup>22</sup>

<sup>21</sup> 'Girdlers Hall' in Basinghall Street. This company was incorporated by Hen. VI. in 1449. In 1568 the Pinners and Wire-pullers were united with the Girdlers. Their crest is a "deny-effigy" of St. Lawrence, holding in the right hand a grid-iron, in the left a book. Their motto is, "Give thanks to God." Maitland, writing about a century ago, describes the hall as "well wainscotted within and containing a beautiful screen."

<sup>22</sup> 'Mr. Hilton.' His real name was "William Hulton," and he so signs himself in a list of householders living at Ringley in 1641. But so careless were our ancestors about spelling that we find this entry in the *Manchester Court Leet Records*, "John Hultonn died Oct 1583; son and heir Randle Hilton." The bishop kept his promise and appointed Mr. Hulton minister, for "Maister Hulton now minister at Ringley" is mentioned as a legatee in the will of William Hulme, date 20 December 1637. Mr. Hulton was probably ejected by the Presbyterians, in or before the year 1647, when Mr. Holland "received a call" to Ringley, for in February 1652, the Bury "classis" complained of Mr. Hulton for taking upon himself to "exercise in public"

and goe you to William Lever,<sup>23</sup> Robert Levers brother, and he will pay you the five markes,<sup>24</sup> and the 20s., but I must desyre to have a bill or note how, or for what it is payd, and that I hope is but reason, I am more trobled now, and have more busines then I have had this 20 yeare, and yet it shall goe hard, but I will make a steppe before Bartlemewtyde to see what a Coyle you keepe,<sup>25</sup> let there be no more cheese wantinge; nor men to be kilde at Goffs,<sup>26</sup> and comend me to your wyfe, and I will be,

Your lovinge frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE

June, 12, 1635.

Mr. Walworth

The fees due by our table for the consecrating of a chappell is twentie nobles<sup>27</sup> whereof I have received five markes

THO: DARCY.

XXVIII.—*Addressed To my lovinge frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwood*

Neighbour Peter, you thinke it longe perhaps, that I send not the lre of Attorney, I have stayd all this whyle for M<sup>r</sup> Urme-

and for baptising children, as they doubted if such baptisms were not null and void, he being a man "very insufficient and unworthy." Mr. Hulton was the eldest son of George Hulton of Farnworth and Margaret, daughter of Robert Hyde of Hyde and Norbury, and was baptised at Bolton in July 1594. In February 1624 he married, at Prestwich, Dorothy, the elder daughter of Raphe Seddon of Prestolee and sister of "neighbour" Peter, by whom he had several children.

<sup>23</sup> 'Wm. Lever' of Kersal, the youngest brother of James Lever of Darcy Lever. He married Elizabeth, daughter of George Kenyon of Kersal, and died in 1646. For Robert Lever, see No. 16 and note.

<sup>24</sup> 'five marks,' i.e., 3l. 6s. 8d. (See No. 24.) Ecclesiastical fees were fixed by John Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury, in 1597. Cf. The Canons Ecclesiastical of 1603, No. cxxxv. [J. E. B.]

<sup>25</sup> 'what a coyle you keepe,' i.e., "what you are doing"; *coil* means 'bustle,' 'stir.' Cf. "They talk of this and that, and keep a coyl and a pother about it." (Shadwell's *True Widow*, 1679.) "Well, well, said Blount, here is a coil about a cloak." (Scott's *Kenilworth*, chap. xv.)

<sup>26</sup> 'at Goff's,' i.e., at Goffe's house. (See No. 29.)

<sup>27</sup> 'twenty nobles' = 6l. 13s. 4d.

stones cominge<sup>28</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> towne, and I have spoken to him, and he hath not yet done it, but what matter is it, unlesse you had some thinge ready whereupon to lay it, you need it not unlesse you will put it in some bodyes hands to Improve it, I will draw it my self and send it tyme Inough ; we dranke your 12<sup>d</sup> merilye and who thinke you was at the Drinkinge of it but M<sup>ris</sup> Margret fox,<sup>29</sup> alias M<sup>ris</sup> Hyne, my old scoole fellow, whom I have not seene these 47 yeares, hir mother was my god mother, and she is now as lyke hir, as she can looke, and so w<sup>t</sup> comendations to your self and your wyfe I committ you to god and rest

Your lovinge frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE

Oct: 12, 1635

XXIX.—*Addressed To my lovinge frend Peter Seddon in the Owtwood of Pilkington*

Neighbour Peter, I had Answered your lre sooner but that the contents of it was answered in M<sup>r</sup> Hiltons<sup>30</sup> lre whereof I know he would acquaint you and I had not written now but onelye to condole my disaster, I studied longe, and tooke a great deale of

<sup>28</sup> ‘*Mr. Urmeston.*’ Probably Richard Urmeston of Westlegh, in the county of Lancaster. In 1641 the Urmestons got into trouble for refusing to sign the protestation, and, apparently, for ‘harbouring priests.’ Richard Urmeston was arrested, and orders were given “to search his trunk at Mr. Elton’s chambers in the Inner Temple.” Mr. Urmeston was soon afterwards released on taking the oaths of allegiance and supremacy. [From a note by Mr. Bailey.]

<sup>29</sup> ‘*Mrs. Margret fox,*’ youngest daughter of Wm. Foxe of the Rhodes, and therefore “neighbour” Peter’s aunt. She married Wm. Hinde, Fellow of Queen’s College, Oxford; chaplain to James earl of Derby and vicar of Bunbury, in the county of Chester. Mr. Bruen of Stapleford, who married her sister Anne, mentions his sister-in-law Mrs. Hinde and her brothers William and Thomas Foxe, who joined him in the evenings when “my mother-in-law giving me table for a year, we set up the exercise of religion in the house.” Mr. Hinde mentions Nathan’s god-mother as “a godly matron descendant of the ancient families of Adderton and Leland,” and Canon Raines is hence able to identify her as Margaret daughter of Henry Orrell of Orrell. (See Hinde’s *Life of Bruen.*)

<sup>30</sup> ‘*Mr. Hilton,*’ i.e., William Hulton the new minister at Ringley.

paynes, to Indyte a lrē of Attorney, w<sup>ch</sup> I had done longe agoe, and thought to send it now, and now I have sought 2 dayes and 2 nights for it, and cannot fynd it, I have quyt lost it and if you would give me 100*l*., I cannot wryte such an other, I followed not your way, I could not abyde to have my name so often named in it but onelye, Whereas there is a Chappell built by one (not naming who) and y<sup>r</sup> neighbourhood have promissed to give towards &c: but it is not a poynt matter whether I make a lrē of Attorney or no, you may collect it without it, and I could wish it were collected and put out for y<sup>e</sup> benefyte of the Chapell, or Scoole, and if you cannot gett it without such a lrē from me, then let Goffe a Sharpons<sup>31</sup> and my Cousins ma that durst not cry lest y<sup>e</sup> beast<sup>32</sup> put hir hornes in to his mouth, and such other as are wyse and learned frame an other, by knockinge their heads together and I will signe it, and so god send you a mery Christmas, I am,

Your true, honest frend

NATHAN WALWORTH

Bay: Castle

Dec: 12, 1635

XXX. — *Addressed To my lovinge neighbour Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwood*

Neighbour Peter,

your lrē consists of 3 parts, quarū prima, is of the out Ile<sup>33</sup> of the Scoole, whereof never aske me any question, but advyse

<sup>31</sup> 'Goffe a Sharpons,' as we should say Geoffrey Sharples, but originally no doubt Geoffry of Sharples, a village two miles from Bolton on the road to Darwen. Cf. the name of Dick a Barlow (No. 36) from Barlow, near Manchester, and the name still in use of a Becket from Becket, near Farrington, in the county of Berks. Michael Drayton sings :

"Of Scarlock, *George a Green* and Much the miller's son  
Of Tuck the merry friar, which many a sermon made  
In praise of Robin Hood, his outlaws and their trade."

<sup>32</sup> 'ye beast.' See No. I.

<sup>33</sup> 'out Ile.' Nathan uses this word again (No. 41) in the sense of "outhouse." Perhaps it should be written "out-aisle," from the French, "aile," a wing, as we speak of the "aisle" of a church.

with the best workmen you can gett and make it as hansome as you can, and spare for no Cost so it be well ; and let the maisters Chamber be trimbt up fitlye, and convenientlye you have laid out 5*l*. and upward, I have given order to my Cosin wilson to pay you the 5*l*., and when y<sup>e</sup> rest is done I will pay you all

Secunda, is about Babilayes,<sup>34</sup> I have not my lease of Babilayes yet ; but when I have it, what hopes have you ? or what encouragement can you give me ? wherby I may be drawne to beleewe, it will be a fitt thinge for that purpose, and so remayne for ever, w<sup>ch</sup> when I know, I will give you myne Answer,

Pertia, is about a coate or somewhat for Goffe a Sharples (for, as for y<sup>e</sup> other thinge about y<sup>e</sup> letter I say nothings of it, as being unworthy the answering) but I will not so passe over Goffe, but he shall heare from me shortlye,

and now I have somewhat to say to you, how chanceth it that Mr Hilton<sup>35</sup> wrytes to me, to help him to his money, what a shame is it for you all ? that, after all that I have done, I must yet be troubled with these things, especiall ye consideringe I have given 20*s*. to pay the charges of them that gather it, shall I never be quyet ? I confesse I take it ill, and it was undeservedlye done of him to wryte to me : for what have I to doe with it now ? but it may be you have compelled him, let it be what it will, it is naught ; I say no more,

Yours, NATH: WALWORTHIE.

Bay: Castle

feb: 13, 1636.

---

XXXI. — *Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon in the Owtwood in Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter,

Your woman<sup>36</sup> is come safe to Londō I have been w<sup>t</sup> my Lo: Strange, and have shewed Mr Wiñ all my deeds and he hath

<sup>34</sup> 'Babilayes.' In his Will Nathan leaves his estate, for three lives, called Babiles at Brockenbanke (probably in Broughton) to his Nephew, Nathan the younger.

<sup>35</sup> 'Mr. Hilton.' See No. 27, and note.

taken a note of them, and my Lo: hath given him directions what to doe, I am afrayd he will be gone before this lrē come to your hands, stand to me now as you will ever have me to sticke to you and doe but deale wysely with Cromptō, and you shall gett those that will prove he payd 30s. per ann, as Jo: Bradsh: and others, and if you can but prove that once, lett me alone with him, and so lykewyse for Bassen, you know she had but 30 foote from the street backward, but I must be gone, I was never so full of busines in all my lyfe send me my lrē safe agayne, farewell,

N: WALW:

Apr: 7.

1636

XXXII.—*Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owttwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter,

I have rec<sup>d</sup> your packett, but you fayle in one thinge as wyse as you are, I suppose you have rec<sup>d</sup> of Jo: Marsh the 8*l*. for Mr Hilton, and why then doe not you acknowledge so much? for Crompton, I care not a fart for him, the gardens are free land, and the houses Indeed are my Lords,<sup>37</sup> but I have answered that to Mr Wiñ, I shall longe to heare what is done,

I have made fortye Iorneyes to Whytchall for Elin but can doe no good, the sicknes<sup>38</sup> begins in London and the ki: will suffer

<sup>36</sup> 'your woman,' i.e., Peter's wife, Ellen Seddon, mentioned in the next letter. She had come to London, hoping to be touched by king Charles for king's evil. (Sext next letter and note.)

<sup>37</sup> 'My Lord,' i.e., Lord Strange, for William earl of Derby, though still alive, had resigned his Lancashire estates to his son, and lived in retirement at Chester, where he died September 1642.

<sup>38</sup> 'the sickness,' i.e., the plague, then very prevalent in England. Dr. Worthington writes on January 8 1636-7, "began the University sermons in St. Mary's, which, by reason of the plague, were prohibited from the beginning of November." (*Worthington's Diary*, edited by James Crossley, Esq.)

no diseased persons to come neere him,<sup>39</sup> yet there were some healed, but it was such as had some noble mans letter, and it was done privatelye in the garden, all the rest are sent away and apoynted to come agayne at Miçh: if the sicknes cease you sent 6<sup>d</sup> by hir to drinke, and I warrant you we have bought no land with it ; and so I end with 1000 commendations, restinge,

Your assured frend

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Bay: Castle

Apr: 21, 1636.

<sup>39</sup> '*The kings,*' &c. This refers to "touching" for the king's evil or scrofula. From the time of Edward the Confessor to that of George I. a power of healing was claimed by the sovereign of England. The kings of France also "touched" for scrofula, for Servetus, writing in 1535, says, "I have myself seen the king (Francis I.) touching many labouring under the disease, but I did not see that they were cured." James I. was not supposed to possess this royal virtue when king of Scotland, but the power is said to have come to him immediately after his accession to the English throne, and much bloodshed might have been avoided, if this test had been applied to the many claimants for our throne from "the Conqueror" to "the Pretender." The Form of Healing occurs often in the Common Prayer Books of the reign of Charles I., Charles II., James II. and Queen Anne.

A Latin form was used in the time of Henry VII., and it was reprinted in 1686 by the king's printer. On Good Friday 1639, King Charles "touched" 200 persons at York, and while he touched the sick "were read these words, 'They shall lay their hands upon the sick and they shall recover.' While the king put about their necks an angel of gold, were read these words, 'That light was the true light which lighteth every man which cometh into the world.'" (Drake's *Eboracum*, p. 137.)

From registers duly kept, we learn that from 1660 to 1682, as many as 92,107 persons were touched. In 1683, a proclamation, published in every parish, fixed the time for presenting persons for the "public healings." George I. made no pretensions to the miraculous gift, and it has never been claimed by his successors. In connection with this subject it is interesting to note that the native correspondent of a Yeddo Journal, who accompanied the Mikado on his first tour through Japan in the summer of 1876, says, "the lower class of people carefully gathered up the earth, which had been pressed by the foot of their Sovereign, believing it would cure some of their ailments." He adds, "it is not so very long ago, since a superstition of this sort was prevalent among the ignorant in Europe." (See *The Times*, August 9 1876.)



XXXIII. — *Addressed To my loving frend Pcter Seddon  
in the Owtwoode.*

Neighbour Peter, Sure, you have beene at Gregories,<sup>40</sup> when you sent me this to Seale, what? are you out of your witts? will you have me to seale that which is none of myne owne? if he brings 23*l.*, I have promissed, he shall redeeme it, I will say no more till I come, farewell,

Yours, NA: WALWORTHE.

July, 13  
1636.

XXXIV. — *Addressed To my very loving frend Pcter Seddon  
in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, I had a great Iorney, after I parted with you,<sup>41</sup> before I came to London, when I came home I reckoned it and found that I had gone 552 myle w<sup>ch</sup> seemed the longer, because I had no Company but was all alone, and besydes of 200 of these myles I knew not one foote of the way, my best help was, I had a good horse, and nether fall nor any mischance by y<sup>e</sup> way, I pray you thank William Seddons wyfe<sup>42</sup> for y<sup>e</sup>

<sup>40</sup> 'at Gregories.' Probably Gregory kept an ale-house (see next letter and No. 52). Thomas Gregorie of Outwood "took the Protestation" in 1641.

<sup>41</sup> Nathan had paid a visit to Pilkington and spent a night in Chester on his return.

<sup>42</sup> 'William Seddon.' William Seddon, M.A., of Magd. Coll., Cambridge, and vicar of Eastham, had just been appointed 'preacher' at St. Mary's, Chester. During the siege of Chester (1645) he lodged in Bishop Bridgeman's palace, and frequently exhorted and encouraged the garrison, with whom he and his wife must have been popular, if they were always as hospitable as Nathan here intimates. After the surrender he was imprisoned, and his house plundered, and he applied for shelter to his brother Peter, then "turned zealous Presbyterian," who is said to have replied that "would he conform himself to y<sup>e</sup> Godly party his own merits would protect and prefer him." However, he found a friend in Mr. Atherton, who got him the rectory of Grappenhall, near Warrington. Again expelled by the Presbyterians, he acted as chaplain to John Fleetwood of Penwortham till the Restoration, when he returned to Grappenhall and died there (1671), aged 67. He was buried with his wife, who died the same month, in the chancel of his church. See No. 59.

[bottle] of green ginger she gave me, it refreshed me many tymes, when a quame, came over my stomacke I am now in my old closett in Bay: Castle, and not so much afayrd as I was many tymes by y<sup>e</sup> way though the sicknes be hott, and especially in our parish,<sup>43</sup> where there dyes weekly 7, 8, 9, or 10 of y<sup>e</sup> sicknes, and in all, through the whole citie 1400 and odd every weeke, I delivered your letter at Chester, and your brother was at me betymes the next morninge, and what betweene burnt Ale, and then the Taverne, and then stronge beere agayne, one house after an other, it cost him soundly, he might have seene the Beares and the Lyons<sup>44</sup> better cheape,

I had no money when I was in Lanc: els I would have payd that bill for the Scoole, but dispatch you that w<sup>ch</sup> is to be done and I will pay all, I sent the gold you lent me backe agayne by Tho: Parr frō Manchester, I pray you send me that lrē touchinge Crompton, if there be anythinge in it that you would remember, take a Copeye of it before you send it, and thus w<sup>t</sup> comendations and thanks to your self, and your wyfe, to Rob: Seddon and his soñs Rich: Hewood<sup>45</sup> your unckle Mihill, Goffe and Gregory I committ you to god and rest

Your assured loving frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Oct: 9, 1636.

<sup>43</sup> '*in our parish.*' The burial register of St. Bennet's, close to Baynard's Castle, shows that the mortality from the plague was fearful about this time.

<sup>44</sup> '*the Beares and the Lyons.*' I take this to mean that Nathan proposes, in jest, to repay the parson's hospitality, in an economical way, by taking him to see the Bear-garden when he next visited London. The Bear-garden in Southwark existed from a very early date. The Tudors and Stuarts enjoyed the sport of bear-baiting, and generally introduced a new ambassador to the bear-garden as soon as his first audience was over. Here Master Slender saw "Sackerson," the famous bear (see the *Merry Wives of Windsor*); and Pepys often mentions his visits to the bears. Lions were to be seen in the Tower, where they were kept from the time of Hen. III. to that of William IV. They were named after the reigning kings, and there was a superstition, that when a king died the lion of that name died soon after him.

<sup>45</sup> '*Rich: Hewood*' of Little Lever, the father of Oliver and Nathaniel Heywood, the ejected ministers. In Oliver Heywood's *Life* he is mentioned as "a man of talent

XXXV.—*Addressed To my lovinge frend, Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter,

I have rec<sup>d</sup> your lrē, but blame me not because I have not answered it sooner, they that give me cause of discontent, or backebyte, slander or calumnie me, god forgive them, the Divell is an Accuser and I hold them no better then Divells that accuse me of any Intent to wrong those orphans,<sup>46</sup> whom I am bound in a double bond to protect, no, I goe not about to wrong them, but to keepe off woolves y<sup>t</sup> would aņoy them, and when I made choyce of those so Indifferent (as I thought) feoffees,<sup>47</sup> I thought I had eased my self of a great deale of care, and now their dissentions, Increaseth it, I have written to them what my Intent is, if they yeeld to me I will doe nothings, but what I can Iustifye w<sup>t</sup> a safe conscience, both before god and all the world, if not then I will trye my fortune, and because some things in the will may have a dooble meaninge, and are doubtfull, I thinke I shall be driven to send processe for you, and Robte Seddō to declare your mynds touchinge the same, seeinge I am put to it I will cleare my self as well as I may, Lord, what have I done? I have lived in a place of charge these (almost) 48 yeares,<sup>48</sup> and was never accused of any Iniustice or wronge done to any, and should I now begin? and upō Inocents? and myne owne kindred? I have done, my hand shakes I can wryte no more, and yet I am full, my belly will burst, when I sett my hand to that feoffment, my meaninge was, not so to exclude my self, as not

and enterprise and eminently religious.” He was second cousin to ‘neighbour’ Peter, through his grandmother, the daughter of Peter Seddon of Prestolee, who died in 1575. In 1641–2, Richard Heywood, then residing at Whitefield in Pilkington, “took the Protestation.” He died March 1st, 1677, aged 81, and was buried at Bolton.

<sup>46</sup> ‘those orphans,’ i.e., the two infant daughters of Ellis Walworth, who died in 1630, and appointed Nathan trustee of his children. (See No. 24, note 5.)

<sup>47</sup> ‘indifferent feoffees,’ i.e., impartial. Cf. Eccus. xlii, 5. Dr. Johnson quotes Ascham “Medcalfe was partial to none, indifferent to all,” and condemns the use of “indifferent” in the sense of “mediocre” as improper and colloquial.

<sup>48</sup> ‘48 years,’ in other words, ever since he was 17.

to have a voyce in the reconcylyngs of businesses, or if they were all dead and I livinge, I might not have power to elect new feoffees, if Robt Seddō might happelye leave out such a proviso what then? shall any man thereupon take the advantage, to wronge me and the children, for it shall appeare when it comes in question who it is that goes about to wronge the children, I or they all my ayme is (howsoever I am traduced to y<sup>e</sup> contrary) to have the livings put out for the Childrens best advantage, and I know it is a usuall thinge, you need not to bringe in, nor tell me of Prestwich, Yate,<sup>49</sup> and others, I looke not that the Children should plow, Sowe, sett or thresh, I have more care of them then so; but what need I to repeate a thinge so often, I will trouble you no further, but pray you (if it be not done already) to finish all things about the Scoole, and I will see all discharged, when I know what it comes to, and thus with my commendations to your self and your wyfe, and to your brother,<sup>50</sup> when you wryte commende me unto him and thanke him, and so desyringe your prayers, I commit you to god, and rest

Your assured frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Novē: 25 1636.

---

XXXVI.—*Addressed To my very lovinge frend Peter Seddon in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, I have now sent that w<sup>ch</sup> I promissed, I pray you, harken after it,<sup>51</sup> there be two cases, and they will be left with Mr. Rich: Lomas,<sup>52</sup> the cariage is payd, and they will be in Manchester by Wensday noone at the furthest, you must send

<sup>49</sup> 'Yate.' Peter's sister-in-law, Anne Seddon, married a Yate.

<sup>50</sup> 'your brother,' i.e., William Seddon. (See preceding letter.)

<sup>51</sup> 'harken after it.' Nathan elsewhere writes, "you had harkened after Greenhall" (No. 39), and "why do you not harken out something" (No. 40). Cf. Shakespeare, "He harkens after prophecies and dreams" (*Richard III.*, act i, sc. 1.)

<sup>52</sup> 'Rich: Lomas.' See No. 23 and note.

your cart for them and I will pay you, be carefull in caryinge them, you may either sett them edglinge or flatt with the chalkye syde upward, let Dick a Barlow sett them up and see there be no help wantinge, for feare of Breakinge any thinge, I hope all will come safelye I have taken all the care I could in the packinge, if you goe not for them till thursday morninge, you may give Dick a Barlow<sup>53</sup> warning, and let him come with you as you come backe, and unpacke them presentlye and sett them up, this inclosed note will direct you, I shall longe till I heare how all is dispatched, therefore make hast and let me heare by the first, and in so doinge, you shall oblige

Your poore frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

June, 6. 1637.

XXXVII.—*Addressed — Mr. Walworths Instructiō touching touching the armes.*

May. 16,

1637.

Directions to open the Cases.

first observe that, that syde w<sup>ch</sup> is chalked is the upper syde—ripp open the boards upō that syde—

be carefull in takinge off the Crowne w<sup>ch</sup> is fastened w<sup>t</sup> 3 nayles, and a coard in the end—the lower syde board is fastened with 5 or 6 nayles to the lower part of the Armes w<sup>ch</sup> must be carefully ript off w<sup>t</sup> a thin chisell—the unicornes horne lyes wrapped in a paper at the backe of the unicorn—

there be 2 plates of Iron fastened to y<sup>e</sup> bottom of the Armes, to nayle them fast to the skreene—care must be taken to sett

<sup>53</sup> ‘*Dick a Barlow.*’ Richard Barlow of Pilkington, summoned as a witness against Isaac Allen in 1645. Apparently he was hard to please, for two years later (1647) he complained to the Presbyterian Assembly, that he and his mother were forbidden by Toby Furness, the incumbent of Prestwich, to come to communion “because they were short in their answers at ye eldership, and there was no objection of scandal against them.” (See Booker’s *Prestwich*.)

the Armes Just in the middle, and the 2 lesser Armes<sup>54</sup> at the 2 ends in an equall proportion, Derby house, before the other,—

but the greatest care of all that no help be wantinge whereby in the liftinge them up, for want of help any thinge be broken, brused, or disfigured—

the smaller Armes have 3 Iron pins, w<sup>ch</sup> are to be lett in with an half Inch auger—

the boards of the cases, let them serve to pay the Charges of setting up the Armes—

---

XXXVIII. — *Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter,

I marvyle not a little, that you are so backward and slacke in gatheringe in this money w<sup>ch</sup> might have beene (ere this) Im-  
ployed to the benefyte of the Scoole you know what you prom-  
issed and the rest of y<sup>e</sup> Neighbourhood at the Beginninge, and  
not onelye promissed, but past it under hand and Seale, to pay  
v<sup>l</sup>. when any thinge was found out, and assured for the maynte-  
nance of a minister you also know, that there is a Stipendiary  
maintenance for a minister, w<sup>ch</sup>, (though not so larg as I could  
wish) yet, competent, and assured, and I would all the Chappells  
in Engl: were no worse provyded for, and yet notwithstandinge,  
you for your parts have not performed your promis nor in any  
wyse done, as men that stand either upon honestye, Credit, or  
Conscience, (I am sory to speake it) but what would you have  
me to say? you are lyke unto those that St. Bern: speakes of  
qui omnem velint sine sumptu excersere<sup>55</sup> pietatem, you will  
serve god of free cost, but rather then be at any charges you will  
for sake god, religiō and all, thus the Divell accused Job: that  
he served god for his owne gayne, Job: 1, 9. but he was (lyke

<sup>54</sup> '2 lesser Armes,' i.e., those of Derby and Pembroke, which, in the new church, are placed over the north porch door.

<sup>55</sup> 'excersere' i.e., exercere.

him self) a lyer, the prophet David, could say, I will not offer a sacrifice of that which cost me nothinge 2 Sam: 24, 24; I wonder what we would have done if we had lived in those tymes under the Law when the service of god was more chargeable than it is now; I thinke we would have offered but leane sacrificyes; when we stumble at so small a thinge as this, especiall<sup>y</sup>e when after the payment heereof you are freed for ever after; I could say much more, if I were amonge you face to face, but I have not tyme to wryte at large, but I heare there are some amonge you, that thinke they are freed frō paying their money because (say they) I forgave them, butt my meaninge was not so; but thus it was, I was sory to see the Chappell so long unprovdyed of meanes, and I saw you were slow Inough, for although you had harkened after Greene Hall, and an other place or two, yet nothinge was brought to passe, nor came to perfection, and it greeved me to heare everye body say O it is pittie great pittie, there is not meanes for the Chappell and so every body stood as over a man in a ditch, every one sayd it is pittye he should lye there, but no man would put to his hand to help him out, then I endeavoured to see what I could doe, and (to be short) I did that w<sup>ch</sup> you see, and because it was farr above your abilitie to compass it, I meant to bestow 200*l*. and you the other 200*l*., and to that end we had a meetinge at y<sup>e</sup> Chappell and there I proposed it, and when I saw you were such Gadarens such Demases and such earthewormes, that you would not streatch your selves to doe any more then Iust what you had promised under hand and seale to doe, then I refused to Ioyne with you in the purchase, but absolutely away let it goe; although it was, both above my power, and meaninge too, for either you should be at y<sup>e</sup> charge of the one half, or none at all with me, but that w<sup>ch</sup> you would doe, you should doe, and that w<sup>ch</sup> I would doe, I would doe, and I have done my part, now doe you yours, and because you thinke the Chappell sufficiently endowed, (but I thinke not so) you may convert it to a Scoole w<sup>ch</sup> will be as good, but (for very shame) doe some thinge, y<sup>t</sup> may be a memory

to posteritie, and may be an encouragement to your succeedinge generations to follow your good exāple and thanke god that you are no more burdened, for if that were not done w<sup>ch</sup> is done you could not have avoyded it but y<sup>e</sup> B:PP of y<sup>e</sup> Dioces, would have compelled you to have mentayned a minister, frō yeare to yeare, and frō age to age for ever, w<sup>ch</sup> would have beene a greater charge, I blame not all, not those that are willinge, and unable, but those that are able, and unwillinge, I must end with my paper

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

July, 3, 1637.

---

XXXIX.—*Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter

I had made ready my bill of complaynt<sup>56</sup> with Birches Answere, and all other things, to have sent them to you, and to the Arbitrators,<sup>57</sup> and now all is Dasht; Martha hath written unto me, intreatinge me to wryte my mynd, but to what end? for if I should wryte my mynde who would follow it? no, it is to no end, all must rest as it is, till I can have tyme to come my self, thus much in Answere of your last, I cannot enlarge my self as I would, my Lā: is come hither and I am driven to make provision for all thinges, I have scarce any tyme to pisse, or els I had answered your former long lrē before this, w<sup>ch</sup> though I cannot have tyme fullye to answeere yet some thing I will say, the first part of your lrē whollye concernes the busines in Ringley to w<sup>ch</sup> I shall need to say no more then I have said already, the second is onelye of Jo: Holme,<sup>58</sup> with whom I hope you are able to deale well Inough seeing the case is playne,

<sup>56</sup> 'bill of complaynt.' A bill in Equity to compel specific performance of the contract entered into to subscribe towards the chapel endowment. [R. S. S.]

<sup>57</sup> 'the Arbitrators.' Probably Mr. Allen and Mr. Serjeant (see No. 44). Martha, Ellis Walworth's widow, mentioned in No. 24.

<sup>58</sup> 'Jo: Holme.' See No. 47. and note.



the third is to bring the Chappell and Scoole to unitie, to w<sup>ch</sup> I say, you know I have but 53*l.* 4*s.*, and 28*l.* 20*l.* more is to come in about Mar: and Holme and doodson 10*l.*, all w<sup>ch</sup> will make not above 111*l.* and odd, and what I pray you will y<sup>t</sup> purchase? my drift was to gett it together, and put it out to Improve it, for y<sup>e</sup> better advancing the Scoolem<sup>rs</sup> meanes, now if you take that Improvement for the mayntenance of the Scoolem<sup>r</sup> then y<sup>e</sup> store will never ryse higher then about 110*l.*, and 110*l.* will never purchase above 5 per annū for perpetuitie, w<sup>ch</sup> is but a poore thinge, therefore lett it goe as it doth, and I will give 5*l.* per ann to y<sup>e</sup> scoolem<sup>r</sup> till somethinge be purchased, and it shall begin, frō this last Christmas, if you all consent heereunto, call to my Cosin Wilson, and he shall pay you 5*l.*, if not, I will send you what hath beene made, and doe with it what you will, and you may keepe that w<sup>ch</sup> will come in now at Candlemas too, but when all this is done, will 5*l.* or thereabouts mayntaine a scoolem<sup>r</sup> so that the contributors, and those that have payd their 5*l.* shall send their children to scoole and be free from any further charge? I trow not, what then is to be done? consider of all these things, and tell me what you will have me to doe and I will doe it, I should answere the m<sup>rs</sup> lrē,<sup>59</sup> but you see tyme will not give me leave, and this lrē partly answers his, doe as well as you can till I come, w<sup>ch</sup> I will endeavour to doe as soone as I can, and in the meane tyme you see my meaninge, wherein if I err I will submitt myself to better Iudgments and rest as ever

Yours, NATH: WALWORTHE.

Jan: 25 1638.

---

XL.—*Addressed To my very lovinge frend Peter Seddon in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter,

I know ere this, you have rec<sup>d</sup> Answere to all the particulars of this your last lrē dated Ja: 29, you must not blame me if I doe

<sup>59</sup> 'mrs. lrē,' i.e., schoolmaster's letter.

not presentlye and at the Instante answere everye lrē that comes from you, sometymes my busines will not give me leave, if you would give me 10*l*. for a lrē, as now for example, my La: sent worde to come hither presentlye after Christmas, and she came w<sup>in</sup> 3 dayes after twelftyde, I must have some tyme to prepare the house, and if a lrē come to me in the midst of my busines; must I let all alone and answere your lrē? none of your lrēs. have miscaryed as you may see by my Answere both to you and the M<sup>rs</sup> lrē, I am glad you have Doodsons 5*l*., and some hope of Robinsons, as for Holme, if he pay it to me I will receive it, and be Accomptable for it but I feare he will never pay it unto me, and for that money you have, and are to receive, I had rather you keepe it then send it to me, so you put it into good mens hands, for this is not an age, to let out money, and why doe not you harken out somethinge to be purchased as well as I but put all upon my backe, this last 28*l*. is in my hands still, I dare not put it out, the other 50*l*., is abroad, god send it well in agayne, we live in a madd age, for other matters, as I heare by your Answere to my former lrē so I will consider and dispose, and for the present trouble you no further but rest

Your constant frend

Bay Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

feb: 7, 1638.

After I had finished my lrē, lookinge over yours agayne I found you Intimated that I should not preffer the yonger soñe before y<sup>e</sup> elder, and you Instance in old Isaake but therein you are out, it was Iacob, Isaak Indeed blessed y<sup>e</sup> yonger, but it was unwillinglye, he was cosened by reason of decay of his sight, but Iacob, as the text sayth directed his hand of purpose gen: 48. 14; for that when you alcadge Scripture to me you must be wyser heercafter, least I take you nappinge, thus much by the way, you shall not need to feare my doinge, for I doe Subscribe to your opinion, and am utterlye agaynst the Pride of ———  
I say no more farewell

NATH WALWORTHE.

XLI.—*Addressed To my very lovinge frende Peter Seddon  
in ye Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, it is the fashion of those that are guilty, ever to cry (whore) first, I never rec<sup>d</sup> any lrē from you since the 4 of Sept and that was in y<sup>e</sup> behalf of Rich: Heape<sup>60</sup> about a matter betweene Robinson and him and I Answered his lrē, and told him also what you had written in his behalf and would have done his busines but he writt to the Contrarye, and since then I never hard word from you, it is not my manner but to give Answer to a very kitchen boy, if he wryte unto me, but this is not all, I have worse matter than this, if I were a man given to requyt evill for evill, but (I thanke God) I am not, I gave my mā leave at Christmas to see his frends, and I sent tokens into Ringley and Kersley, (Indeed I writt not to you, for I looked to have hard from you, that all about the scoole had beene finished by that tyme) and he and his unckle George Hardman<sup>61</sup> came to the Chappell, and stayed the Sermon, and you did not so much as looke on them, or aske how I did, or whether I was alyue or dead, or offer them the common curtesye of y<sup>e</sup> Cuntry, w<sup>ch</sup> I should have done to any though he had come as farr as Barwick,<sup>62</sup> much more to any y<sup>t</sup> should come out of y<sup>e</sup> Owtwood or Prestwich parish; I know your answer will be, you nether saw them nor knew them but is y<sup>t</sup> lykely? can strangers (especially Londoners) be at a Sermon in the Chappell, and no notice taken of them?; but I spend too much tyme upon so bad a Subiect, let me come to that w<sup>ch</sup> is more materiall you wryte (for newes) the mortalitie of dyvers of your neighbours, and if that be true w<sup>ch</sup> is written in y<sup>e</sup> epist: to y<sup>e</sup> Heb: 9, 27: in Deu: 31, 14; Job: 14. 5: Ecc: 8, 8; 2 Sa: 14, 14; Eccl 14. 17; then I wonder not so much that they are dead,

<sup>60</sup> 'Heape.' A contributor to the chapel fund.

<sup>61</sup> 'George Hardman.' One of the witnesses to Nathan's Will.

<sup>62</sup> 'Barwick.' Perhaps Barwick Basset, near Marlborough, in Wilts, where Lord Pembroke may have had property; but the argument is obscure. Nathan either means, "Had he only come a short distance from Barwick I would have shown him courtesye much more," &c., or he means "Were he an utter stranger from the end of England (Berwick-on-Tweed) I would have shown him courtesye much more," &c.

as that they have lived so longe, for (except Hooke<sup>63</sup>) they were all of those yeares that by the course of nature they must needs dye, and I thinke you take me to be a Nestor<sup>64</sup> or a Methusala, and that I shall never dye or els you would never have beene so longe in finishinge a poore scoole w<sup>ch</sup> was not above 5 or 6 dayes worke, and I speake to you to dispatch it, that I might live to see it done, and this is 2 yeares the next Aug: since, and yet it is not done O that you served a Lady<sup>65</sup> that I served, you needed not to have carde where you had begde your bread, I am sure if I had served hir so I might have begde my bread, or els have come home and lyved of the Almes of the parishe, I have perused your bill, and it comes to 8*l.* 3*s.*, this last Account, but there was a former Account when I gave you 10*l.*, and then you rec<sup>d</sup> of Will Seddō and Ro: Sedd: 5*s.* of Ric: Haywood<sup>66</sup> and Ellis farnworth Junior 5*s.* of Ell: farn: sen<sup>r</sup> 6*d.* in all 10*s.* 6*d.*, let this 10*s.* 6*d.*, be restored agayne, to them that be living, or to the wyues of them that be dead I have payd it to Tho. Parr and sealed it up in this lre as you may see by the Accompt, wherein I haue taken some paynes, thinkinge once to have an end, but it will never be, I must stay for an other account about a little out-ile, or hovell for wood or coles, w<sup>ch</sup> I could have done my self in half a day and I must stay 2 yeares more for that,

I have not done Chydinge yet; I know not where the fault is, nor who to blame, but is it not strange? that the Chappell money can not be gathered in all this whyle, but one drawes one way and an other drawes an other way, one will have it for the Chappell, and an other will have it for the scoole, but the drift is

<sup>63</sup> 'Hooke.' John Holme's brother. See No. 47.

<sup>64</sup> 'a Nestor.' Nathan was then sixty-seven.

<sup>65</sup> 'a Lady.' Anne, countess of Pembroke, who had (says Whitaker) "the courage and liberality of the other sex, with the devotion, order, and economy, *perhaps not all the softness*, of her own."

<sup>66</sup> 'Ric: Haywood.' See No. 34, and note. *Ellis Farnworth, junior*, is perhaps alluded to in No. 1; his name appears in the list of contributors to Mr. Holland in 1652, when Ellis Farnworth, senior, was probably dead, as Widowe Farnworth is mentioned in the same list. See No. 64.

to keepe it, and not to part with it at all, I am ashamed and sory to have bestowed so much paynes and charges upon them that are so unworthy I am not sory nether doe I repent for the worke done, but that it is bestowed upon them that so little deserve it, I might have bestowed it in Wilshyre<sup>67</sup> where I was bredd, though not borne but my love to my Cuntry<sup>68</sup> made me myndfull of them, or I might have done it in London or about Londō where god hath blessed my endeoures to make me able to doe it, but, "Nescio qua natale solū dulcedine" &c.<sup>69</sup> and thus am I requyted, that whereas they were yearly to maynetayne a minister w<sup>ch</sup> is a continuall charge, now they are ridd of that, by the performinge of that w<sup>ch</sup> they under their hands willingly promissed; and now what a toyle is heere to get it? I have stayd 2 yeares and cannot heare of any thinge that is done, and seeinge it is so, I will trust no more feofees but take the matter into my owne hands, and if I cannot get it, I will lose it, whatsover therefore you have received alreadye, send it to me, I will be Accountable for it, and give me their names, what and how much everye one hath payd, as also of them y<sup>t</sup> have not payd together with y<sup>e</sup> wrytinge and deede whereto their hands and seales are sett, and let me alone, and so I leave scoldinge,

for your busines (although you will not doe myne) yet I have done yours, and sent you such a payre of wayghts as all Lancash<sup>r</sup> cannot sample nor match, you have sent 5s., and it is a good pryce, I could have sent you a payre for so much but I will never loose a hogge or sheepe for a penyworth of Tarr, I will never send a bad commoditie (for savinge a little money) and send a badd, these cost 6s. which is 12*d.* more then you sent, but this bearer hath payd it, and now I have done, and you may be glad,

<sup>67</sup> 'in Wilshyre,' &c. Probably in the house of his relative, Ralph Walworth, who had property in Salisbury.

<sup>68</sup> 'my Cuntry,' i.e., my county. See No. 52, "commissioners in the country," where the word is used in the same sense.

<sup>69</sup> 'Nescio,' &c. Nescio quā natale solum dulcedine cunctos

Ducit, et immemores non sinet esse sui.

Ovid. Pont., I, 3, 35.

for as I have beene put to penance in wrytinge it, so you will lose a dayes sowing of barlye (if all be not Sowne) or a dayes gettinge of Turffs or weedinge corne, in readinge it, I could quyte<sup>70</sup> your number of dead folkes, and treble it, if you knew them as well as I knew those that you named, but I will onelye name one, w<sup>ch</sup> I thinke you knew and remember, Chivalier our french man who dyed at Christmas last, but I have done (as I sayd) least I make you as ill a husband<sup>71</sup> as my self, Vale, I am,

Yours

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHIE.

Apr: 28, 1638

XLII.—*Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Scaddon in the Owtwood of Pilkington*

Neighbour Peter

Although at my first settinge forth I had Stormes of thunder lighteninge, and rayne, yet after the first day the weather was more Seasonable, and I performed my Iorney well and in good tyme, I came up in 4 dayes<sup>72</sup> which was much for one that ridd upō a trottinge dull Iade, I thanke god I am heere, and I must also thanke you for my good entertainment; as for the matter in hand<sup>73</sup> I was content to put it to y<sup>e</sup> Arbitratiō of frends, but you see there will be no end, for he shuffles from one thinge to an other, now he denyes to goe off the one half, and claymes it by the will, whereas he entered into band to goe off after two

<sup>70</sup> 'quyte,' i.e., quit, match.

<sup>71</sup> 'a husband,' i.e., a husbandman. So Dryden

"If continued rain

The lab'ring husband in his house restrain."

but perhaps the word means here, a *steward*. Cf.

"What ill husbands we are of so tender a fortune."

(Collier on Fame.)

<sup>72</sup> 'in 4 days.' Nathan rode about 190 miles in the four days; fair travelling for a man of sixty-seven.

<sup>73</sup> 'the matter in hand,' perhaps his "cosin's" Will. See No. 44.

yeares, there is no dealinge with a perverse and wranglinge fellow, but, vi et armis, I pray you doe so much for me, as, let your soñe<sup>74</sup> wryte it out, and send me the Copie of that will; for myne is with my Counsell, and all my other wrytings, and I can come by nothinge, and I would fayne see it, for my Satisfactiō but let it be written verbatim, both for the tyme, and witnesses and all, I hope by this tyme all y<sup>e</sup> worke about Chapell and Scoole is finished, take occasion to speake to Io: and Iam: Ouldham<sup>75</sup> once more to see if that money will be payde without further troble, and let me know, for I feare none but them two, and thus with commendations to your self to your wyfe and children, and the mayster, I end, I must away, for I am as thicke in Daube and mortar<sup>76</sup> heere as I was there farewell,

Your lovinge frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE

Aug: 16, 1638

XLIII.—*Addressed To my very lovinge frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwood of Pilkington*

you make me wonder, alas, who does not know that the last will must stand? and is not myne his last will? if this be not his will, (havige his owne hand to it, and witnesses, you and Roger Dickson)<sup>77</sup> or a true cōpye of his last will, why did you send it me, or if you know of an other will made afterward contrarye to this, why told you me not sooner, but suffered me to be Abused all this whyle, and to run at random and upō a false ground, well, howsoever, I will see it, whatsoever it cost me, and when

<sup>74</sup> 'your son.' Probably Neighbour Peter's eldest son Peter, who lived with his father. See No. 57 and note.

<sup>75</sup> 'Io: and Ias: Oldham.' They had not paid their contribution to the chapel fund. See No. 59.

<sup>76</sup> 'Daube and mortar,' i.e., plaster and mortar; daub is mortar without lime. In Bucks the labourers call *lath and plaster, wattle and dab*.

<sup>77</sup> 'Roger Dickson' mentioned in the next letter; he contributed to Mr. Holland in 1652. See No. 64.

you saw Parr scrupelous and unwilling, you should never have trobled Mr Hilton nor Harry nor any body about it but let him keepe it, this denyinge and concealinge it, gives suspition that there hath beene Iuglinge, for if there be difference, then that will is a will of their makinge and not of his, I pray you wryte your brother,<sup>78</sup> to get a copie of it, and whatsoever he layes out, let him send so much lesse when he sends his first fruits now at Alhollowtyde, and I will make it good, there will be no great search in fyndinge it he dyed about the beginninge of Decem: 1630 it is lykelye then the will was proved in the beginninge of 1631 I hope all is well about the Chappell and Scoole, and that I shall have no more troble, nor such bad Iorneys about them, I am sorry for y<sup>e</sup> loose of your good Neighbour Robert Bolton,<sup>79</sup> there is one neerer y<sup>e</sup> Chappell, that might better have beene spared if it had so pleased god, sicknes is very sore and ryfe with us, and abundance doe dye daylye as I could tell you, but you know them not, I marvayle when I shall make a Iorney into Lanc: to take pleasure, and hunt, and make mery, and not have my gutts Iogd out, and my grease melted with the tediousness of a hott Iorney, and after wearyed with toylesome labour, frō morning untill night, as bad as a day labourer, and when shall I wryte a mery lrē, and not alwayes thus of dissentions, Brawles and wranglinge, have I beene bred or used to Iarringe?<sup>80</sup> or take I any delyght in West<sup>m</sup> Hall, let no man flatter me but tell me playnelye w<sup>ch</sup> way I can doe lesse, except I will suffer both my self, and him that is dead, and the Children to be abusd and wrongd, for the Owldams, I shall take care ere this Terme passe,

<sup>78</sup> 'your brother,' i.e., Wm. Seddon at Chester.

<sup>79</sup> 'Robt. Bolton,' a contributor to the chapel fund; 'the one nearer the chapel,' was probably Jas. Oldham, who would not pay his contribution, and whose barn was close to the chapel. (See No. 1.)

<sup>80</sup> 'Jarringe,' i.e., quarreling. So Spenser writes:

"When those renowned noble peers of Greece,  
Through stubborn pride among themselves did jar,  
Forgetful of the famous golden fleece.  
Then Orpheus with his harp their strife did bar."



and for your mother in law, what hath she to doe to Indent<sup>81</sup> whether y<sup>t</sup> 5<sup>l</sup>. be to the Chappell or to y<sup>e</sup> Scoole, as longe as that is performed, for w<sup>ch</sup> it was given ; I have done for I am wearye of this drosse ; I comēde me to your self your wyfe, your sons and Daughters, not forgettinge once more to thanke you for my good cheere, and so I rest

Your assured frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE

Sep: 20, 1638

I am to give you notice that although I wryte Bay: Castle thus, w<sup>in</sup> my lrē, yet you must not doe so on y<sup>e</sup> outsyde but at larg, Baynards Castle

wryte as speedelye as you can to your brother for I desyre that to be dispatched, and I thinke he may send to me from Chester, and not send it to you,

---

XLIV.—*Addressed To my lovinge frend Peter Seddon in the Owttwoode of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter,

I have rec<sup>d</sup> a lrē from Mr Horrox,<sup>82</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I have breiflye Answered, as I must of necessitie doe yours, the Auditt<sup>83</sup> is now with us, and the officers are mett, and many businesses doe fall upon me at this tyme, your lrē<sup>84</sup> is longe, and yet not Idle, nor filled with Tautologies, and vayne repetitions, but to the purpose, and hitts upō my mynd, as if you were in my bellye, I will In-close his lrē in yours, that your takinge a fitt tyme to det it, he may reade it in your hearinge, and so it will answere both him

<sup>81</sup> 'to indent,' i.e., to bargain. So Shakespeare :

" Shall we buy treason and indent with fears."

1 *Henry IV.*, act i, sc. 3.

<sup>82</sup> 'Mr. Horrox.' See No. 9, and note.

<sup>83</sup> 'the Auditt,' i.e., of Lord Pembroke's rents due at Michaelmas.

<sup>84</sup> 'your lrē.' Cf. "I am with child," &c., in No. 22.

and you, and save me some labour, I deny not, but that I promised to put the matter to Indifferent men, and I will not goe from it, you have nominated two, Mr Allen, and Mr Serieant<sup>85</sup> I desyre no better, and as you say to me, put on your spectacles and have patience, so, have you but a little patience, and they shall know my mynd ; for I have no desyre to spend money in law, nor, if I were so bent, have I any to spend, and thus much with y<sup>e</sup> help of Mr Horrax I rē, I hope will be sufficient to answeere the first part of your I rē,

now for the second part, touchinge the will, you sent me, it was made Mar: 16, 1629, the witnesses, you, and Roger Dickson, when my Cosin (though weake and in payne,) yet knew what he did, and delivered his mynd freely Inough, though it might have beene more fullye exprest, if any thinge be defective heerein, it must be supplied by the honestye, and fidelitye of those that were about him in his sicknes, and hard his words, and knew his mynd and heerein I must appeale unto you, and to Robt. Seddon, and Rog: Dickson or to any that can say any thinge in that case, this last will was made by Io: Birch, Dec: 2, 1630, witnesses, Pe: Seddō, Adā Iepson, and Io: Birch, this will, was about y<sup>e</sup> tyme of his death, when extremitie of sickenes, and other distractions, together with the solicitations of Adā Iepson, and Io: Birch, in y<sup>e</sup> behalf of their sister, might make him to doe any thinge, and this I call Io: Birches will, not his and I should more suspect it, but that I fynd you drawne in for a witness ; and this (if there be any

<sup>85</sup> '*Mr. Allen and Mr. Serieant.*' For Mr. Allen see No. 14 and note. Thomas, son and heir of Peter Sergeant of Newton, and his wife, Margaret, daughter of Henry Ashurst of Ashurst, in the county of Lancaster. He was born in 1582, and was the first of his family who resided at the Stand, Pilkington, as lessee of the earl of Derby. He died there in 1651, and was buried at Prestwich. Peter Sergeant of Pilkington, probably his son, was subsequently a member of the Presbyterian classis, and possibly he, and not Thomas, was the "Mr. Sergeant" here mentioned (see Dugdale and Booker's *Prestwich*).

Thomas Sargant, gentleman, Thomas ffox, gentleman, and Peter Sergant, gentleman, are the three first names on the List of Protestors in Whitfield within Pilkington, in 1641-2.

materiall difference in the 2 wills, may bringe Io: Birch<sup>86</sup> into y<sup>e</sup> Starr Chamber,<sup>87</sup>

my honest servant Adam, hath made me pay deare for colours Indeed, but I care not, so all be (as you say) well, but I heare by some, all is not well, they say, the wrytings and sentences<sup>88</sup> are much defaced, and look scurvilye, if it be so, it cannot be helped now, it must be helped an other yeare, and lett it alone till then, and lastlye for the Ouldams, and the rest, I will say no more nether will I wish you to say any thinge, but let them alone and secinge words will not serve, blowes must, and I will say as the Pope did, if Peters keyes will doo no good Paules sword shall,<sup>89</sup> and so by this tyme, I hope you will thinke, I am not behynd with you, for put this to Mr Horrax lrē and you cannot say but I have written as much as you, so saith and so affirmmeth

Your frend

Bay: Castle

NA WALWORTHE.

Oct: 18 1638.

---

XLV.—*Addressed To my very lovinge frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwood of Pilkington*

Neighbour Peter, I told you if Peters keyes would doe no good, Paules sword must, I am sory I was driven to take this course, especially with your mother in law, and some others, but I must needs doe it lest I should be thought Partiall, let them

<sup>86</sup> 'Io: Birch.' Apparently an attorney.

<sup>87</sup> 'Starr Chamber.' For once Nathan is justified in his spelling, if this word is correctly derived from 'Starra' (a corruption of the Hebrew, 'Shetar' or covenant), because the covenants made by Richard I. with the Jews were kept in the king's exchequer at Westminster, hence called the Star-Chamber. The statute, 3 Hen. VII., chap. 1, extended the jurisdiction of this court, whose members were the sole judges of the law, the fact and the penalty. Two years later (1640) the Long Parliament abolished it.

<sup>88</sup> 'wrytings and sentences.' See end of Introduction. They are still preserved in Ringley church.

<sup>89</sup> 'if Peter's keyes,' &c. I think Pope Julius the Second made this characteristic remark.

not blame me, I have wayted 3 yeares (if I may speake it with reverence) as Cryst sayd of the barren figgtree, I have putt 4 in a writt,<sup>90</sup> and 4 in a writt to save charges, and have sent ticketts for every one, I cōmitt the case of servinge them to you, w<sup>ch</sup> you may doe any sonday, but you must take the first sonday, because they may have tyme to prepare for they must Answer the latter ende of this terme and you must choose such a one to doe it as will come up to make Affidavitt, you may have them all, or the most of them at the Chappell, and show them the original writt, and then give every one his tickett, and I have leaft a blank for Doodsons name w<sup>ch</sup> you must supply and put in, for I know not whether his name be Tho: or Adam, or Iames, for I lost the note that you gave me, and I know not whether I have leaft any out that are behynd, if I have let me know and (if this warning will not serve) they shall heare from me the next Terme,

I had thought to have sent a Sub pœna for Tho: Parr but upō better consideration I did not, because of my promisse to referr it, I have not yet tyme to wryte to M<sup>r</sup> Allen, or to M<sup>r</sup> Serieant, as I purpose to doe, although I need not, for you know my meaninge and can give them as good (if not better) Instructions than I; this shall be sufficient for the present, this day the Qu: mother<sup>91</sup> is entred into London w<sup>t</sup> great pompe and Solemnitie,

<sup>90</sup> '4 in a writt.' Nathan tried to frighten those subscribers to the chapel fund who were still in arrears by threats of legal proceedings. See No. 47.

<sup>91</sup> 'the Queen-mother.' Mary de Medici, who came much against the wishes of Charles. However, the king assigned her St. James's Palace as a residence, and the poet Waller thus welcomed her:

"Great Queen of Europe! where thy offspring wears  
All the chief crowns, where princes are thy heirs,  
As welcome thou to sea-girt Britain's shores  
As erst Latone, who fair Cynthia bore  
To Delos, was."

But in a little more than two years we find the people had conceived a hatred for the Queen's mother; every day the multitude surrounded her house loading her with insults and menaces. The Court applied to the Commons, who answered that she had better depart, and voted 10,000*l.* for her journey. The Queen retired to Cologne (May 1641), and died there in the year following in very straitened circumstances.

god send us well ridd of hir againe, I ame still full of busines  
and must end and rest

Your thankefull frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE

No: 1, 1638

XLVI. — *Addressed To my very lovinge frend Peter Seddō  
in the Outwood of Pilkington*

Neighbour Peter, It is true I owed . . . . . and I have payd it, I did it of purpose, to have some bodyes fists about your eares as well as about myne for I ame sure, I shall not escape Scott free, but who can help it, I am sure I have stayd longe and longe, and could gett nothings, but words, (and of some, badd words,) I have no Intent, nether is it my mynd to put them to any charges, therefore if they will pay down the moneye, the law is Answered and you shall nether need to cause any to make Affidavit, nor I to take out Attachments; and besyds, you need not send to Londō, Affidavit may be made before any Barō of the exchequer, and if Sr: Humphrey Dampport<sup>92</sup> come home, this Christmas, he is at hand, if he come not, Baron Weston,<sup>93</sup> is either in Staffordsh: or in Derbysh: w<sup>ch</sup> is

<sup>92</sup> 'Sr: Humphrey Dampport.' Sir Humphrey was probably expected at Trafford near Stretford, where he occasionally resided with his daughter Penelope, who married Sir Cecil Trafford of Trafford, and introduced her father's christian name into the Trafford family. (See *Old Stretford*, by Mr. Bailey.) Sir Humphrey Davenport of Sutton, in the county of Chester, was the second son of William Davenport of Bramhall, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Assheton of Middleton. He became chief baron of the Exchequer in January 1631, was impeached by the commons for assuming the king's power to levy ship-money in Hampden's case, and retired from public life (see Foss' *Judges*).

<sup>93</sup> 'Baron Weston.' Sir Richard Weston, son of Ralph Weston of Rugby, and related to Richard Weston, earl of Portland, succeeded Sir James Weston (also a relative) as baron of the Exchequer in April 1634. In 1637 he obtained a patent from the king, for fourteen years, for sole making Castile and Venice soap (see *State Papers*, Domestic series). In 1641 he was impeached by the commons, and disabled from being a judge "as though he were dead." He died in 1651, and was apparently not related to Richard Weston who became a baron of the Exchequer in 1680, and died the following year (see Foss).

not farr off, the worst thinge I lyke is Iosua Dicksons answere ; it savours of mockinge or geering and I could answere it in the same kynd if I list, or would spend tyme so Idlye, and had leasure,

I will convert myself to you agayne, and tell you how you shall be revenged on me, I have beene trobled with many businesses a great whyle, and never had tyme to wryte either to Mr Allen or Mr Sericant but the last week I writt, (but breeflye) and referred them in y<sup>e</sup> particulers to you, and yet had not tyme to wryte unto you, now if you doe not stirr in the busines, heerein you may be revenged on me, for I onelye relye upon you, tell your wyfe Mr Lever and I have many discourses about those children, and he and I will doe what we can he is as carefull as any man can be, I have nothinge els at this tyme to say,

what need you a commission to discharge them, what comissiō have you had all this whyle and yet you have received all that hath beene rec<sup>d</sup>: remember to call in those 2, 10<sup>lls</sup> that are due about candlemas, that they fayle not, and so farewell

I am yours,

Novr: Ult<sup>o</sup>  
1638

NATHAN WALWORTHE

I have found my note agayne, and I fynd Iohn Holme unpaid, let me know whether his brother by will charged him to pay it, or what witnes you have, or how we may bring him in or whether we can take the same course with him, that was taken with the rest,

---

XLVII.—*Addressed To my lovinge frend Peter Seddon in the Owetwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, I have conferde with Mr Jo: Holme,<sup>94</sup> about the 5*l*. given by his brother to the Chapell, he saith, he will pay the 5*l*. so it may be to the good of the Chappell, as his brother

<sup>94</sup> 'Jo: Holme.' Nathan afterwards caused Holme to be arrested, but as the bequest was 'for pious uses' and without consideration he could hardly maintain it at common law, as he found out. (See No. 52.) [R. S. S.]

Intended it, I answer, lett him, show the will and I will undertake nothings shall be done contrary to the will of the dead, it seemes he is afayrd least it goe to the scoole, as some others were, and is desyre his that whosoever receives it of him may put in securitie, that if it be not layd out accordinge to his mynd, it may be restored agayne, I have condescended unto him thus farr, that if it be not layd out, (I will not say accordinge to his mynd) but accordinge to the will of the dead, it shall be restorde, I would have you to yeeld unto him in any reasonable thinge, and make an end of the busines without any wrangling or Suit of law and so for this tyme I comitt you to god and rest

Your loving frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Dec: 5, 1638.

XLVIII.—*Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, the troubles Arysinge in Scotland,<sup>95</sup> and the feare of what might thereupon follow, hindred my determinatiō, so that it will be about St Iames tyde before I shall come, send no money to me, I have too much alreadye except I could use it better, and for your Accompts, I will not answer them by wrytinge but by word of mouth, and although the Chappell lands be questioned, yet, that hinders not but you may call for the rent, and none of the tenants will denye it, you have the feoffment I have it not nor any wrytings that you need to care for, I can let you have none of these wrytings yet, I put in my Answer the last Terme, we shall see what he will doe this Terme, Mr Hilton<sup>96</sup> wants money, I belecue so too, and will want, if he

<sup>95</sup> 'troubles in Scotland.' Shortly before this an English army had advanced to Berwick, intending to attack the covenanters, but the Scots sent commissioners to York, where the king was, and concluded a pacification just three days before the date of this letter. These events would make travelling dangerous.

<sup>96</sup> 'Mr. Hilton,' i.e., William Hulton, the minister at Ringley.

had 100*l.* more per ann̄ but if the parliament hold,<sup>97</sup> the clargye wil be taken a ladder staffe lower,

Our newes hath beene alwayes uncertaine, today good to-morrow naught,<sup>98</sup> but your home newes his worst, that both hir brothers Intendinge so well, and makinge such fayre promisses, and yet doinge nothinge to y<sup>e</sup> Chappell she should conclude with nothinge as well as they,

if the B.B. and M<sup>r</sup> Allen, contende with you, feight with them, you will be able to make your parte in good, I am sure you are 20, to one, you must plead prescriptiō and challenge nothinge but what you have ever had, and I will leave you together by the cares and rest

Your ever lovinge frend

Bay: Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

June 21, 1639.

XLIX.—*Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon  
in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

for your Accounts, I will bringe them with me, and reckon with you there, and for your last letter sent by Tho: Scoales<sup>99</sup> wyfe, I will give you no answeare but this, if M<sup>r</sup> Hiltons money be not yet received and some body must goe for it, let them stay till I come, and I will goe with them, but let not M<sup>r</sup> Hilton want money in the meane tyme, this is all you are lyke to get of me at this tyme

NA: WALWORTH.

July 1,

1639.

<sup>97</sup> 'if the parliament hold.' The 'short' parliament was summoned the following April, after an interval of eleven years.

<sup>98</sup> 'naught,' i.e., bad. Cf. Shakespeare

"Beloved Regan, thy sister's naught"

*King Lear*, act ii, sc. 4.

<sup>99</sup> 'Tho: Scoales.' See Nos. 60 and 64. In 1641-2 Thomas Scoales of Outwood "took the protestation."



L.—*Addressed To my very lovinge frend Peter Seddon in ye Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter,

you have made a fayre discourse of your travayles and Iorney, Tom Coriat<sup>100</sup> could not have done it better, I am afrayd I shall come short in my relatiō, when we parted you know Mr Wingate,<sup>1</sup> and his neighbor undertooke to bringe me towards Hull, and by the way, come (sayd he) I will show you the Sea, and wee will goe a great way upō the Sands, and so we did, but he brought me, circum, circa, that I never knew where I was, till I came to his house, where I was as well wett as ever I was in all my lyfe, it was happy for you that you gott in before y<sup>e</sup> rayne the next morninge when I should be gone, he had turnde my horse to grasse, and swore I should not goe that weeke, I swore and starde as fast as he, at last when he saw me so resolute, he puld on his bootes, and brought me to Hull where we lay that night, and though it be a Haven towne, and a towne of fishinge, yet I had as ill lucke as I had before, I could gett no fish for my Supper,<sup>2</sup> the next morning I was to take Shipp and y<sup>e</sup> tyde fell out so ill, I could not goe A board before 12 a Clocke w<sup>ch</sup> though it was a great crosse to me, yet this Advantage I gott, I viewed the Towne, went round about the walls, saw the Bulwarks, fortifications, and canons,<sup>3</sup> planted upō y<sup>e</sup> walles, and (to say the truth) it pleased me well, it is a fyne towne and streight aboard

<sup>100</sup> 'Tom Coriat.' Nathan refers to a book entitled *Crudities gobbled up in five months travel*. Thomas Coryat, the author, was the son of George Coryat, fellow of New College, Oxford, "much commended in his time for his fine fancy in Latin poetry." In 1608 Thomas Coryat travelled, on foot, some 1900 miles through France, Germany, and Italy, and on his return hung up his shoes in his parish church of Odcombe, where they remained till 1702. Coryat published his *Crudities* in 1611, and the year after started on a ten years' ramble, but died at Surat in 1617. Henry, Prince of Wales, allowed Coryat a pension and kept him about his person, and Fuller described him as "the courtiers' anvil to try their wits upon." Coryat's travels were republished in 1776, in 3 vols., 8vo.

<sup>1</sup> 'Mr. Wingate.' See No. 25, and note.

<sup>2</sup> 'no fish for Supper.' An old complaint in watering places.

<sup>3</sup> 'canons planted upō ye walles.' Three months before this (March 29th) the king

I went, hoyst up Sayle, betweene 12 and 1 a Clocke, and as they say it is not above 6 myle over, but y<sup>e</sup> wind was full<sup>4</sup> and agaynst us, we danct Selingers round<sup>5</sup> and went in and out that we made it 20 myle, and when we should land, the mariners rañ y<sup>e</sup> Ship a ground so that it was six a Clocke before we landed and then had I 8 myle to goe, to a place caled Brigge,<sup>6</sup> and it was Markett day, and Chamberlayne, tapster and all were drunke I came in late and could get nothings for my supper but an egg and yet it cost me 8d., and when I went to my Chamber there was one drunke there too, had not I a pleasant Iorney all this whyle, and knew not one foote of the way, for M<sup>r</sup> Wingate and I parted at Hull, the next morninge, I had 20 myle to Lincoln where I dynd, and saw the Towne and the Minster, but it is an ill favoured towne,<sup>7</sup> and stands on the syde of a hill, after dinner I had 16 myle to goe, and my direction was to Ancaster,<sup>8</sup> but I was not

had paid a short visit to Hull and carefully inspected the fortifications. When the commons, by vote (January 1642), secured possession of Hull the town contained 16,000 stand of arms, and the king's attempt to take the town was the first operation of the civil war.

<sup>4</sup> 'ye wynd was full,' i.e., strong. Cf. Shakespeare,

"I did never know so full a voice issue from so empty a heart."

"A fuller blast ne'er shook our battlements." (Hen. IV., 4, 72.)

(Othello, ii, 1, 6.)

<sup>5</sup> 'Selingers round,' i.e., St. Leger's Round; an old country dance so called. "Mistress Deborah began to jangle Sellinger's Round and desired Alice to dance an old English measure to the tune" (Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*, chap. 12).

<sup>6</sup> 'Brigge.' Nathan would land at Barton, where the Ferry was. Brigg, on the river Ancholme, twenty-five miles north of Lincoln. Market on Thursdays then, as now. The inn was perhaps the Angel, which was still there in the reign of Charles II. Nathan may have been in some danger during his voyage, since the year after (1640), as Mr. Bailey has pointed out to me, Andrew Marvel, father of the poet, and master of the Grammar School at Hull, was drowned, with three others, while crossing the Humber from Hull to Barrow.

<sup>7</sup> 'an ill-favoured towne.' Speed, writing in 1676, says of Lincoln, "very autient it is and hath been more magnifical, as by her many over-turned ruins doth appear and far more populus as by Domesday book is seen."

<sup>8</sup> 'Ancaster,' a village fifteen miles south of Lincoln, and a little south-west of Sleaford, gave a title to the Bertie family, who were dukes of Ancaster and Kesteven from 1715 to 1809, when the title became extinct.

gotten 3 myle out of Lincolne, but I manfully lost my way, and hitt upō a Towne called Sleaford, where I had good lodginge, and there I tooke new directions, for I was too farr out of my way to Hitt upon it agayne, the next day I had 38 myle to Huntingtō, through dyvers townes, as Burne, Thurleby, Stow, Deepinge, Stilton, where I came into my way agayne,<sup>9</sup> wch is the high road betweene Yorke and London, heere I could not loose my way, for besyds y<sup>e</sup> townes I hitt upō company, but y<sup>e</sup> 2 dayes before there was neither Towne, hedg, bush, nor tree, they burne nothings but straw and cow turd, from Stilton, I came to Huntington on Saterdag at night, where I rested Sondag, heere I began to cheere up myself for I was come into a cuntry where I knew, and was knowne, and had but 2 dayes Iorney home, but when I was out of my way, and all alone, and in the midst of my crosses I never ceased to singe, and make my self as mery as I could frō Huntington on Monday morning to Harding<sup>10</sup> 32 myle, the next day beinge Aug: 20, Tewdsday, I had 24 my: to Londō where I aryved safe and well by one a Clocke, horse and man and all; and never had any mischance, nor lett by loosinge a horse shew or losse of any thinge therefore I hope I fared the better either for yours, or some bodyes good prayers els, and tell whether I am now in your debt or no, and whether Tom: Coriat could have made a better relation, I have not written thus much to any of my frends or kinred, therefore if any desyre to know how I spedd in my solitary Iorney make them Accquaynted with this letter, and so I commit you to god with thanks and comendations both to you and your wyfe for my good cheere, not forgettinge y<sup>e</sup> lyke to old and yong Ro: Seddon<sup>11</sup> and Thomas too,<sup>12</sup> so I rest

Your lovinge frend

Aug: 30, 1639.

NATHAN WALWORTHIE.

<sup>9</sup> *'I came into my way agayne.'* Nathan probably lost his way on Nocton Heath at a place where a pillar now stands for guidance. [J. E. B.] From Stilton to Huntingdon he would travel along the Roman road called Ermine Street. Stilton cheese did not exist in Nathan's time. It was first made by Mrs. Paulet of Wymondham, near Melton Mowbray, and sold at the Bell Inn in Stilton for 2s. 6d. a lb. (See Paterson's *Road Book*.)

I have concluded my lrē, but I have not done, I have somewhat more to say w<sup>ch</sup> I would not have everye one to know, therefore you may cut it away before you show my lrē, let me know as soone as you can what answere you have either frō M<sup>r</sup> Hopwood<sup>13</sup> or frō Hoome, or whether there be any hope to get any thinge frō Robinson, if there be not, let it alone be not too Importunate, it may be if he doe nothings now, he will doe the more when he Dyes and he cannot live ever, an other thinge is this, as it was a foolish parte in Hoolme to del. that Interest money to M<sup>r</sup> Hilton, so I hold it a bold and Sawcy parte in him to receive it, for what had he to doe with it? and I am sory I had not biden you, when you payd him his money, to stopp it, and call for it,

<sup>10</sup> 'Harding' in Herts, a little north of St. Alban's, now written Harpenden, but pronounced Harden.

<sup>11</sup> 'old Rob: Seddon,' i.e., Robert Seddon of Kersley. (See No. 2.) "Young Robert" was Peter's youngest son, baptised at Prestwich in October 1629, and educated at Ringley School under Mr. Cole, and afterwards at Christ's College, Cambridge. He then lived for some years in Mr. Angier's family at Denton "for the benefit of his grave example, pious imitation, and useful converse," and preached at Gorton. In 1659 Robert Seddon, then vicar of Langley, was arrested in Manchester for having shared in Sir George Booth's rising, and but for the Restoration would have been tried for his life. He was ejected from Langley in 1662, and again imprisoned in 1676, under the Oxford Act, for preaching in Richard Baxter's 'new built' chapel in Acenden Street. After many wanderings he bought a house and land in Bank Street, Bolton, and presented it to the Presbyterians, who built a chapel there, of which he was the first minister. Mr. Seddon died soon afterwards (March 1695), of palsy, at the house of his brother Peter at Prestolee, where he was born, and he was buried in Ringley church yard in his father's grave. His epitaph begins:

"For powerful preaching, fervent love, and prayer,  
Few to this worthy comparable were."

Robert Seddon was a noted preacher in his day, and Oliver Heywood, writing to Ralph Thoresby in 1702, says, "Mr. Baldwin, Mr. Pendlebury, Mr. Newcome, and Mr. Seddon, all ancient eminent ministers, dead in one year's time, who made a great breach in Salford Hundred." (See Calamy—Baines's *Lancashire*, vol. iii, and Orme's *Life of Baxter*.)

<sup>12</sup> 'Thomas too.' Younger son of Robert Seddon of Kersley. In 1645 he gave evidence against Isaac Allen. He married Maria Walworth at Prestwich in 1651, and was buried there December 1670.

<sup>13</sup> 'Mr. Hopwood.' Probably Edmund Hopwood of Hopwood, who married Dorothy, daughter of Edward Assheton, rector of Middleton.

for you must give account of the Interest as well as of the Principall, I say nothings of my busines knowinge your care, you may burne this before you shew my lre

---

LI.—*Addressed To my lovinge frend Peter Seddon in the Owtwood of Pilkington*

Neighbour Peter, these lynes are nothings but to signifye I have rec<sup>d</sup>: yours by Edmond Wallworke, as also this last by William fox,<sup>14</sup> I can give you no good account of either, things are not rype, but I should be sory if you should be put to so foule a Iorney for o<sup>te</sup> I hope to deale well Inough with him without your so great paynes and travayle, you shall heare more heereafter, for I heare nothing of him, or of his cominge up, you should doe well to tell me he is come up, that I may harken after him, he may perhaps come up, and be gone agayne, and I never heare of it, this is all I have to say for the present, remayninge as alwayes

Your lovinge frend

Oct: 27 1639.

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

---

LII.—*Addressed To my very loving frende Peter Seddon in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, I have rec<sup>d</sup> your lre, and the note of the Articles, I doe not lyke y<sup>e</sup> Articles, it is true, I was moved to yeeld unto that Article that she should hold the livinge if she continued widdow, thinkinge it the readiest way to get hir off, because she would not be kept frō maryage, but I consider she growes old, and hath many children, and men will not be so fond on hir, and to enioy such a livinge what will she not doe?

<sup>14</sup> 'William fox.' Probably the nephew of Thomas Foxe (mentioned in No. 6), and grandson of William Foxe of the Rhodes, who thus mentions him in his Will (proved June 14, 1599): "to William, son of my son John Foxe, my signet of gold, to be kept for him by his said father until he comes to years of discretion."

but I may not consent unto that, it is contrary to the will, and contrarye to my deed of feoffment, and one of the things I complayne of in my bill y<sup>e</sup> other is lyke unto this, that she should have 13*l.* 15*s.*, for y<sup>e</sup> education of y<sup>e</sup> children,<sup>15</sup> I cannot blame hir to consent to these 2 Articles, this is an other thinge I complayne of, I am content she shall have that w<sup>ch</sup> is fitt and sufficient according to their yeares, one of them is now 10 or 11 yeare old, and is able or neer able to deserve meate and drinke for hir worke, and within 5 or 6 yeare will deserve wages, and shall I then allow 6*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*, for hir education? why, sure, you had beene at Gregoryes,<sup>16</sup> or els you would never have sent me such Articles as these, your former draught of the case, and y<sup>e</sup> Petition were good, and I followed your direction, and have sent downe an order out of the court, w<sup>ch</sup> either my Cosin Wilson or Hugh Parr<sup>17</sup> will show you, and if it be referred to gentlemen in y<sup>e</sup> cuntry and I have none to give them Instructions but you, nor none to take my part but you, and you serve me thus, I shall be in a fayre case, I was as well servd in followinge your advyce about Jo: Holme, I arested him, and he stood out, and Denyed y<sup>e</sup> debte, I was driven to goe to councell and to see an Attorney to Declare, and my councell told me, my Action would not hold at the Common law, it must either be in y<sup>e</sup> Chancerye, or by Comissioners in the cuntry, or els he must be Cyted before the B<sup>p</sup>. who by his ecclesiasticall power may compell him, I have therefore sent you my Cosins testimony to show to the B<sup>p</sup>, and you must lykewyse gett the cople of the will, and if nether the

<sup>15</sup> '*ye children.*' This refers to the affairs of Martha Walworth, the widow of Ellis Walworth, and her infant children, to whom Nathan was trustee. (See *ante*, No. 35 and note.)

<sup>16</sup> '*at Gregoryes.*' He probably kept an ale-house. (See No. 33.)

<sup>17</sup> '*Hugh Parr,*' of Kersley, married Mary, niece of Nathan Walworth, who left him, in his Will, "my new Bible covered with greene velvet," a house and garden in Fennell Street, and a house in Millgate, Manchester. Hugh Parr and Henry Seddon of Rivington were sent to the Bury 'classis' as elders of Deane. A Hugh Parr of Salford, no doubt a descendant, was executor of the Will of Richard Tonge of Tonge, in Prestwich, dated April 1713, and is mentioned as the loving friend and kinsman of Robert Seddon of Kersley, in his Will proved in May 1720.

B:P, nor comissioners, help you, let me know and I will take him in hand once more, he did so greeve and mocke me as never poore man was mockt, and you shall heare he will doe the lyke there, but I care not for that, I doe not blame your advyce, for who would have thought, that a thinge given, whereof there was such testimony, and afterward confirmde by will, had not beene recoverable by the common law? They tell me no, any thinge given in pios vsus, for w<sup>ch</sup> there is no consideratiō, cannot, I tooke a great deale of paynes, and lost my labour, and was at great charge for he lay at the further end of Grayes Inn lane, and I hunted him up and downe; least you should thinke I was careles, and would doe nothing, y<sup>e</sup> charg of Serieants, Councillors, and Attorneys comes to 16s., and I see no reason but I should be Allowed it out of the use money, but I will doe nothinge w<sup>t</sup>out consent, it is longe since I sent you any newes, I will therefore send you some now, (and it is newes Indeed) we shall have a Parliament, I am weary now, I thinke I am not behynd with you, you need not to Grudge me a letter, god send you a mery Christmas, I rec<sup>d</sup> a submissive lrē frō Mr Hilton, w<sup>ch</sup> I tooke very well, and have Answered it, farewell,

I am still yours, for all

Bay: Castle

you goe to Gregoryes

Dec: 9, 1639.

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

LIII.—*Addressed To my very loving frend Peter Seddon in the Owtwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter

you will put me (you say) to no more penance but to reade your longe and blotted lrē, marry, you need not, it is even penance Inough, heere is Io: a Noke, and Io: a Style,<sup>18</sup> have a doe,

<sup>18</sup> 'Io: a Noke and Io: a Style.' Cf.

"a mooting-night brings wholesome smiles  
When John-a-Nokes and John-a-Stiles  
Do grease the lawyer's satin."

from *The Ordinary* by William Cartwright, who died in 1643.

make a doe, I would some wyse man had the perusall of our lrēs, and I know not what and all to no purpose, but still, *obscurum pro obscurius*, and I am never the wyser, it had beene no more but to have sayd, you have payd for Christmas 1638, you owe for Christmas 1639, and at Christm: next you will owe 10*l.* for 1640, but you goe about w<sup>t</sup> circumlocutions, and Tautalogies,<sup>19</sup> you must goe to Scoole agayne, and lett your Children stay at home, but where am I? or whither am I goinge? I must chaunge my note, and alter my tune, what's heere? a lrē dated July 13, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme I was in Oxf: at the Act,<sup>20</sup> mery amonge the Doctors, in the midst of their Disputations, where I was lyke to have my belly burst and my ribbs broken in the crowde, my shirt stucke to my backe, and sweate trickled downe my cheekes, and yet I could have endured it to this day, but now at my retorne I meet with a lrē that hath stroken a dampe, and ecipsed all my Contents, fortune nunquā perpetuo est bona, I must be content, and you must helpe Hugh Parr to advyse with my Attorney seeinge there is no body but he now, my cosin wilsō<sup>21</sup> beinge dead, I can wryte no more at this tyme, but must rest

Your Assured frend

NATHAN WALWORTHIE.

Bay castle,

July 24, 1640.

Virte

I should have written more largelye about my busines but the Death of my cosin hath put me off the hinges and I am not my owne man, and the case is well knowne in the Cuntry, I desyre nothings but that the will of the dead may be performed, and y<sup>e</sup> Children freed from their bondage, and referre my self (lyke a Malefactor) to God and the Cuntrye Iterñ Vale,

NA: WALWORTHIE.

<sup>19</sup> '*Tautologies.*' But see No. 44 where Peter's style is praised as "not idle nor filled with tautologies and vayne repetitions."

<sup>20</sup> '*the Act,*' i.e., the Act of Commemoration of Benefactors, where Nathan was probably in attendance on Lord Pembroke, who was then High Steward, and became Chancellor of the University, soon afterwards, on the attainder of Archbishop Laud.

<sup>21</sup> '*cosin wilson.*' See No. 25.



LIV.—*Addressed To my very lovinge frende Peter Seddon  
in the Owetwood of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter, it is true Iepson<sup>22</sup> complaynd to y<sup>e</sup> court that the lease was in my hands and gott an order y<sup>t</sup> the lease should be showed, my Answere was, I had not the lease but the feofees had it, and if they had a desyre to see it, they might goe either to Wilson or Parr and see it, or take a copie of it, and to that end I writt to Wilson above 2 Termes agoe, now, see and Iudg of the honestye of Iepson, and what reason he had to say I had the lease, but you see further these are nothinge but delays to shift off the matter, you know also how I have beene dealt withall from y<sup>e</sup> begininge, first, we had a motiō to put it to Arbitrators at Londō, to Madin, Boardman, Hough, &c: but Iepson would be the Iudge then, when I came into Lanc: Tho: Parr would put it to frends, but never did it, then I came into Lanc: agayne and we had a meetinge or two, and you know how I was served and thus they take advantage at my simplicitie and ignorance in the law, and I trust to Attorneyes and Solicitors, and they, to get money, care not how longe a Suit depend, what would you have me to doe? can I help these things? although in my weake Iudgment I see no cause why Iepson, should see the lease or take a copie of it, yet if he demaund it, let him, if he doe not, then, let my Cosin Parr<sup>23</sup> send me the lease, and I will bring it into the court, least he take advantage, my meaninge was not that you should seeke to wamsley my Attorney, but if he came to you to conferr about y<sup>e</sup> choyce of Com̃issioners,<sup>24</sup> you should assist him, what needs my Cosin Mary<sup>25</sup> to will me to make an end of this busines, does she thinke I take pleasure in wrangling? let her goe to my Attorney and scratch out his eies, because he makes not an end.

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Bay: Castle

Sep: 4 1640.

<sup>22</sup> 'Iepson,' mentioned in No. 44.

<sup>23</sup> 'Cosin Parr,' See No. 52, and note.

## LV.

Neighbour Peter, I have rec<sup>d</sup> yours of the latter end of Sep: by Peter,<sup>26</sup> and for my busines I will doe as well as I can, but this is not the chiefe cause of my wrytinge, I have an other thinge in my head w<sup>ch</sup> troubles me, you remember I told you my resolution about some things for the Scoole and desyred you to keepe it secrett, and you know what hinderd that it had not beene done, viz: because it was not leased out for 10*l.* per an<sup>n</sup>: the fellow that is in it hath no lease of it, but is in danger to be turnd out of it everye houre, I am So farr off, and y<sup>e</sup> fellow takes advantage thereof, and I have trusted Mr. Wingate<sup>27</sup> in it, and he does nothinge, and the tymes have beene troublesome, and Corne Good Cheape,<sup>28</sup> and he is loth to rayse the rent although I was told it was worth 10*l.*, and I gave for y<sup>e</sup> purchase after the rate of 10*l.*, for so everye one tolde me it was really worth, but now heere the Danger, I may Dye whyle I am expectinge to make it 10*l.*, the questiō is now whether it will not be better for me to Assigne it over as it is, and leave the improvement to y<sup>e</sup> feoffes<sup>29</sup> heereafter, when the tymes grow better, or els to let it stand as it doth till I can doe it, and in the meanetyme pay 5*l.* per an<sup>n</sup> as I promissed, if you hold it best, I doe it now, before the night come when no man can worke, Io: 9, 4, then my second

<sup>24</sup> '*ye Comissioners*,' i.e., Mr. Allen and Mr. Serjeant. See end of No. 57, where Mr. Walmesley is again mentioned.

<sup>25</sup> '*Cosin Mary*.' See N<sup>o</sup>. 52, and note.

<sup>26</sup> '*Peter*.' 'Neighbour' Peter's eldest son, baptised at Prestwich in April 1617. He is said to have been present at Lord Derby's execution, but, according to a local tradition, did not join with some of his family in wishing to plan a rescue. Perhaps he considered the sentence justified by the 'Bolton massacre,' on 28 May 1644, when no fewer than four of his name were killed by the Cavaliers, viz., Henry, Roger, Arthur and Arthur's wife, Katharine Seddon, a member of the Crompton family, "zealous and pious Puritans." (See Register of St. Peters, Bolton, and *Civil War Tracts*, edited by Dr. Ormerod.)

<sup>27</sup> '*Mr. Wingate*.' This refers to the Benton estate, which Nathan purchased as an endowment for the minister at Ringley and the school. (See his Will and No. 25 and note.)

<sup>28</sup> '*good cheape*.' Cf. French *bon marché*, and "better cheape," (No. 21).

<sup>29</sup> '*The feoffes*.' The trustees have always been the same for school and chapel.

questiō is, who y<sup>e</sup> feofees shall be, whether the same that are to y<sup>e</sup> Chappell, and whether it be needfull to have so many, if not so many, who is fittest to be left out? furthermore because 9, or 10*l.* wil be but a small stypend for a Sufficient Scoo: m<sup>r</sup>: how shall he help him self? of whom shall he receive wages? of any w<sup>thin</sup> the Chappellrye, or of strangers? I would not have any of the Chappellrye to pay any thinge, especialye those y<sup>t</sup> have contributed, I cane move 100 questions more, w<sup>ch</sup> I am not able to Answer, and this is not a sleight thinge and to be dalied with, it is requisite therefore that you come up and solve this busines your self, and see it performed as it ought to be, and so shall I be at quyet, and I hope all you In some parte eased; and all pleased, I leave it to you to thinke on upō your Pillow, and when you have well Deliberated retorne an Answer to

Your lovinge frend

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

if you have well perusde my bill of complaynt I pray you send it me agayne, this Inclosed lre requyrs your help in the deliverye  
Iterū vale.

Bay: Castle

Oct: 9, 1640.

LVI. — *Addressed To my verye loving freind Peter Seddon at his house in the Owtwoode of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter,

I cannot, nor was never wont to Complem<sup>t</sup>, and nowe much less am I being soe weake as I am, you com upon me w<sup>th</sup> such a deale of prayses and extolla<sup>c</sup>ōn that I know not howe to answer your lre, but in shorte, to com to the Matter, I have received your Poake of Meale, w<sup>ch</sup> is as you say 61<sup>li</sup>. I never knewe Oatmeale, sould in Lancashire by weight, but by the heepe or by the Pocke,<sup>30</sup> why then did not you send me word what it is

<sup>30</sup> ‘*poke*,’ i.e., a pouch or bag, a word now replaced by its diminutive pocket. Cf. “a pig in a poke” (an expression used by Chaucer), and Shakespeare,

“And then he drew a dial from his poke.”

(*As you like it*, act ii, sc. 7.)

by measure, that I may knowe what I must paye for it, But as you cale to Iohn Horrax<sup>31</sup> for money for the Poake and Carriage soe call to him for money for the meale—soe much for y<sup>t</sup>; Now must I com to you aboute another busines, here is my Attorneye<sup>32</sup> com to me w<sup>th</sup> Comissions and [I know] not what, hee would have me to give him direction, . . . . . and I knowe noe more then my katt,<sup>33</sup> I have therefore sent him unto you, to have direcōns, I have named, Mr. Allen, and Mr. Sariant for Comissioners, you knowe what I complayne of, that wheras Parr gott leave, of me, to tarrye two yeare, promising then to Departe, and entered in a 100*l.* bond soe to doe, one of the feofees, Contrarye unto the mynd of both the other, and myne too, gave him a longer tyme wherby hee hath continued there, ever since, Contrarye to the will of y<sup>e</sup> dead and contrarye to my will, and contrarye to the custome of the Lordslippe and contrary to all right and reason, The same feoffee Birch by name, hath caused the other feofees, to seale to a Deede wherin they are bound, to lett the widdowe have the one halfe of the Living to bring up the Children; untill they com to the Adge, of 21 yeares; wheras I hope the children are already att that yeares, that they are able, to gett their living them selves w<sup>thout</sup> spending of there meanes, and if the halfe of the livinge should goe to the further augmentacōn of there porcōns, further, the same feoffee hath done contrarye to my deede; for I by Deede granted, that my Cosin Nathan should use halfe of the ground for the good of the Children, and not the widdowe to meddle w<sup>th</sup> it, you knowe all these things as well as I: I will wryte noe more aboute it, but leave it unto you, I hope you are not whyte livered, nor feare the faces, of a Iepson, Birch or a Iohn Walworth or any woman: I am still as you left me, verye weake, I was brought to soe lowe, and to such extreamities that I have much adoe to recover strength and soe w<sup>th</sup> commendacons to your selfe, your wiffe and the

<sup>31</sup> '*Iohn Horrax.*' (See next letter and No. 9.)

<sup>32</sup> '*my attorney,*' i.e., Mr. Walmesley.

<sup>33</sup> '*my katt,*' internal evidence that Nathan was an old batchelor.

scoolemayster, w<sup>th</sup> desire of your prayers I comitt you to god  
and rest

Your loving friend

Baynards Castle

NATHAN WALWORTH.

Decem 3<sup>d</sup> 1640.

LVII.—*Addressed To my loving freind Peter Seddon in the  
Owtwoode of Pilkington.*

Neighbour Peter

I am not yet able to write a lrē to you w<sup>th</sup> my owne hand,  
my weaknes, swelling, and lamenes, Continues w<sup>th</sup> me still, I  
pray you goe to Mr. Richard Lomax<sup>34</sup> and cale to him for nyne  
pound and hee will pay it you, You knowe what to doe w<sup>th</sup> it, it  
is Given by will to such a purpose, and I need not to paye it till  
I am Dead, but yet notwithstanding I will paye it whylst I am  
liveing, and after this tyme, they that goe for the Chappell  
moneye shall receive it themselves, if there be any cause to have  
a deed or a writeing under my hand for it, let it be drawne and  
I will sett my hand to it, remember to cale to my cosin Iohn  
Horrox for money for the meale, Bagg and Carriage, and send  
me the quanty, what it was, Comend me to Mr. Hulton<sup>35</sup> and  
tell him I have received his lrē but because I cannot write my  
selfe I forbear to answer it, There is Mr. Wamesley gone downe  
w<sup>th</sup> the Comission, but I knowe not to what end for the other  
will not Ioyne in Comission and I know not then what I can  
doe, it will be a great deale of Charges cast awaye in vayne, but  
I leave it to your discretion, when you see Mr. Wamesley, desire  
him to send me downe my writings, that I may goe to other  
Councell, hee never . . . . till within two or three dayes of the  
Terme, and keepes my writeings and I can make no use of them,  
if I had them heere I could advise w<sup>th</sup> others, and goe one in  
somethings without him, therefore let him not fayle to send

<sup>34</sup> 'Mr. Rich. Lomax.' (See No. 25 and note.)

<sup>35</sup> 'Mr. Hulton.' The minister at Ringley, whose name is here spelled rightly.

them, Comēnd me to my two Comīssioners Mr. Allen and Mr. Sariants, Mr. Cole,<sup>36</sup> your selfe and your wiffe and soe I rest

Your loving frend

Baynards Castle

NATHAN WALWORTHE.

Decem: 10<sup>th</sup> 1640.

LVIII. — *Addressed For his Lov: Brother Capt. John Seddon*<sup>37</sup>  
*at his Quarts in Cumberland or where ever.*

Kind Brother,

Havinge such an opportunitie, I should not express endeared affection If I should be silent, But as heretofore I have often taken upon me a brotherly bouldnes to use freedom of speech and to wryte my full hart as plainely as if I spoke it in your care: which, for any thinge I ever knew, you have as Ingeniously accepted of as it was entended, yett once more I must acquaint you w<sup>th</sup> my father's and my owne sence of your present condiçōn which in these criticall tymes nothinge but conscience of our dutie of Love and faithfullnes to you could have prevailed with us thus farr to have expressed ourselves. Truly Brother It is no smale trouble, greefe and matter of mourninge to me, and to your parents and Christian freinds, to heare that after the Lord

<sup>36</sup> 'Mr. Cole.' Then schoolmaster at Ringley.

<sup>37</sup> 'Capt. John Seddon,' the third son of 'neighbour' Peter. I know nothing more of him, but a John Seddon was killed at Bolton about a month later (16 Feb. 1642-3) while fighting under Colonei Ashton to repel the attack of Lord Derby's forces from Wigan. (See Burial Register of St. Peter's, Bolton.) This letter, written by Captain Peter Seddon, with a postscript by 'neighbour' Peter, shows strong family affection, as well as the Puritan leanings of both father and son. Marsden (*History of the Early Puritans*, p. 442) says, "There were few Puritans in the royal army when the war began. The church Puritans were men of peace. Whatever their opinions were as to the lawfulness of an armed resistance, they were extremely reluctant, in this instance, to draw the sword, as they could not identify themselves with either party." 'Neighbour' Peter and his son, though anxious to persuade John to resign his commission in the royal army, avoid direct mention of politics, and rest their argument on the ground that his character as a Christian was injured by the ill-repute of his lieutenant and other officers, who had lately replaced "those faithful to God," that is, men of Puritan opinions whose loyalty to the king was suspected.

hath done so great things for you even to admiration as in som of your letters your selfe have confessed That you should doe that w<sup>ch</sup> tendeth so much to gods dishonour and endangereth so much your owne overthrow, Both w<sup>ch</sup>, he that hath eyes may plainly see unavoidably cominge on If by tymely repentance and reform<sup>n</sup> no prevention bee The matter is your neglectinge or castinge of those who (you can not but be persuaded) have beene and are deare and faithfull to god, to the publicke and to yourselfe, who whylst they were w<sup>th</sup> you, prayd w<sup>t</sup> you and for you : and I hope were your deare Christian Companions : propps and pillars : and who knowes how much good god hath done to you for their sakes, sure I am you had more prayers for you, and were more precious in the eyes of gods people then, But since you parted w<sup>t</sup> them how many such have you in your Companye nay whom have you taken in as next to you : Ah brother If you knew how much displeasinge this doinge is to all Christians that love you ; and how much they are greeved for you ; and what it presageth of you ; it would trouble you somethinge, as it doth me. If you call to mynd what my father writt and what I writt, before the thinge was done : and what we said to you when you were at home, our trouble is encreased : even morrall men Doe speake evell of you for it but the fears of Christians are, eyther y<sup>t</sup> the worke of grace was never truly and really begun in you, or els that you are in a declyneing condiçon What Christian in a good frame would have suffred a religious leiuetent<sup>t</sup> and a religi<sup>n</sup> ensigne to have gone of who have beene so faithfull and loveing (especialy when you have none y<sup>t</sup> is religi<sup>n</sup> left, I heare of none or y<sup>t</sup> will come to you) and all through a fond concept of a very deboyst<sup>38</sup> wicked man : Brother, as they were a blessinge and a Credit to you : hee is the quyte contrary, who dare trust such a one. we heare such bad reports of his

<sup>38</sup> 'deboyst,' i.e., debauched.

"Here do you keep a hundred knights and squires,  
Men so disordered, so debauched and bold."

(*King Lear*, act i, sc. 4.)

Carriage, wickednes Cosenage oppresinge the Contry, enrichinge himselfe by wronge, and that he is to hard for any in the Brigade but one (viz) the black Diſc: whose right eye he is. my father tould you wherfore (as he thought) such a man was put upon you. I heare the Ma: generall<sup>39</sup> himselfe Disclaimes havinge any hand in it. and w<sup>in</sup> these 3 dayes (if the lord will) I will know it of himselfe more perfectly. Your name suffers in all the ill your L<sup>t</sup> doth, and how farr you will be found guiltie therof, both before god and men I leave to yours: to Iudge. If you deserve a Companye you deserve to choose your owne officers: but if in all this you be a sufferer, and y<sup>t</sup> he bee thrust upon you, and the man himselfe be as the sonnes of Zeruyah to David (too hard for you) w<sup>ch</sup> is all our hopes and plea for you to others, and w<sup>ch</sup> we would faine have more assurance. Then, in gods name acquitt your selfe lyke a man lyke a Christian. Cleare yourselfe to god and to his people to your deare freinds who are mourninge and prayinge for you and expectinge what impression all this will take upon your soule—by castinge of such a Magus, or Elimas; who when all the good men in your Company are gone, and the rest, bad enough to doe any thinge will turne you of, and have the Company at his owne comānd if tymes be for it.

Brother If you cannot acquitt yours. herein, no other way you may retyre yours. to your father and friends: and be received w<sup>t</sup> Ioy and honour, for all reproch will bee herby wyped away; and you will be freed. or more freed from the danger you are in: for who knowes what to advyse, or resolve upon And if there be any good occasion for you againe to take up Armes you will have all your old officers and souldiers now at home readie at your service But if no occasion be for them (as for my owne parte I am encoraged to hope) you may (w<sup>th</sup> the lords blessing)

<sup>39</sup> 'the Ma: general.' Perhaps Sir Thomas Tildesley is here meant. He commanded Lord Derby's troops in the first attack on Bolton, and the writer of *Lancashire's Valley of Achor*, in describing the attack, speaks of Sir Thomas as "the Earle's Major generall." (See Ormerod's *Civil War Tracts*.) In February 1643, major general Sir John Seaton was in command of the Parliament troops at Manchester.



settle yours: you have som guese where, and I could tell you somethinge w<sup>ch</sup> might be an encorragm<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I knew not when I saw you last. But howsoever you might be at libertie and have tyme to consider what you did, before you should bee put upon any engagem<sup>t</sup>: w<sup>ch</sup> how desperate a thinge it were (I meane to engage w<sup>t</sup> any syde in these tymes) I can not say. And now haveinge eased my selfe a litle I pray god to helpe you to judge arright of your owne way, and what I have writt. And I pray god it may not dryve you to unprofitable meloncolly, but may be a meanes to bringe you neerer to him and make you more humble for your faileing in this particular And the good lord who hath promised to teach the humble, And to leade the Blynd in the wayes wherein they should walke, Teach, guyde and Leade you in his way, to doe and persist in nothinge to his dishonour, your owne scandall and sin; and your freinds greefe, But may doe much for him, and receive much grace from him, w<sup>ch</sup> is and shall be the prayer of

Your very affeē Brother

E patř Doñ

PETER SEDDON.

Jan: 15<sup>th</sup> 1642.

Dear John, I Charge you as you expect the prayers or blessing of your mother and me be advysed by us your Dearest freinds and welwishers peruse dilligently what is above written and the Lord Direct you to walke in the Right way so praeth

Your ould father

PETER SEDDON.

Your mother with teares Saluteth you.

Brother, I do heare the Ma: Generall is come to you, I am disappointed y<sup>t</sup> way. I hope he is come to fech you of eich man to his home. Sooner and better                   vale —

---

LIX.<sup>40</sup>—*Addressed ffor the Reverend Mr John Walker at his Rectory at St. Maries in Exeter.*

Reverd Sir, In pursuance of a promise I formerly made in a letter to Mr Webber, I have here sent you y<sup>e</sup> following account

<sup>40</sup> [Contributed by Mr. Bailey.] This interesting letter is without date, but it would be written about 1710. The gentleman to whom it was addressed was the laborious compiler of that very valuable work, notwithstanding its many faults, entitled *An Attempt towards recovering an Account of the Numbers and Sufferings of the Clergy of the Church of England, &c., in the late Times of the Grand Rebellion*. London, 1714, fo. It was to aid in the preparation of that work that Mr. Seddon's letter (in reply to a circular letter of Dr. Walker's) was written; and its substance will be found embodied in the account of William Seddon, given in pt. ii, pp. 351-3, of the *Attempt*. Walker's MS. correspondence was given to the Bodleian Library, in accordance with his publicly expressed resolve to preserve his vouchers in testimony of his integrity, and to place them in some public repository "whenever it shall please god to call me off" (p. xlvii). His papers did not come to the Bodleian until 1754 or 1756; and they have of late been arranged in twenty-three vols., in folio and quarto, arranged in counties (Maoray's *Annals of the Bodl.*, p. 167). It is to be gathered from the correspondence, that so early as 1705 Walker was busy in the prosecution of enquiries in all parts of the country. His account of the preparation of his great work is a piece of literary history of surpassing interest. "The bare Register of *Memorandums* of of what Things I was to Enquire after, whom I was to write, or Apply myself to, who had Answered me, &c. Amounted to a Volume." He adds, that the letters he wrote, the collections, transcripts, &c., that he made, and the copy for the press, amounted to near twenty reams of paper (pp. xlix and 3). John Walker, of whom no full and accurate account is to be found in the existing biographical dictionaries, was the son of Endymion Walker, mayor of Exeter in 1682, and was baptized in S. Kerrian's parish in that city 21 January 1673-4. He was sent to Exeter college, Oxford, and matriculated there, 19 November 1691. Four years later he was elected a fellow of his college. On 22 August 1698 he was admitted rector of S. Mary Major's church (called "Mary's the More" on the title-page of *The Attempt*), Exeter, void by the death of the Rev. Richard Carpenter. He became M.A. 13 October 1699. When Calamy published his *Account* of the ministers ejected for nonconformity, Mr. Walker undertook a similar work for the Church of England, and it was published in 1714. The University of Oxford presented him with the diploma of D.D., 7 December 1714, "as the most proper and reasonable mark of respect without doing exercise or paying fees." On 17 October 1720 this learned divine was admitted rector of Upton Pyne, vacated by the death of James Gay, clerk, on the presentation of HUGH STAFFORD OF PYNE, Esq., the father of the paternal great-grandmother of the present Right Hon. Sir Stafford Henry Northcote, Bart. At Upton Pyne, it appears, the Rev. Doctor died. He was buried on the north side of the church-yard, 20 June 1747, aged 73. His widow, Martha (Brocking), was buried on the 12th of the following September, aged 67 (Dr. Oliver's *Ecclesiastical Antiquities*, vol. ii, p. 54; Cooper's *New Biog. Dict.*)

of my most honoured Father's sufferings in the late times of rebellion and confusion, wherein, though perhaps, I may be under some mistakes, in not adjusting every passage to it's proper time, or mis-nomen of some persons mentioned in it, yet I have not wittingly and knowingly trespass'd upon y<sup>e</sup> truth in any material part of my relation, which I hope you'l therefore peruse with candour as follows :

The Reverend M<sup>r</sup> Willm. Seddon (my most honoured Father) M.A. of Magdalen Coll, in Camb, being about the year of our Lord 1636, sett'd a preacher in one of y<sup>e</sup> parish churches, I think St. Maries, in y<sup>e</sup> City of Chester, was then also possess'd of a Vicarage at Eastham (about six miles distant from y<sup>e</sup> City, value 68<sup>li</sup> per annum) where he lived with his wife and family in a very happy condition, till y<sup>e</sup> Civil war's breaking out, and y<sup>e</sup> Parliament forces drawing on to besiege Chester, he was compel'd to withdraw his family and effects into y<sup>e</sup> City for succour, where his great and good friend and Pastor y<sup>e</sup> Lord Bishop Bridgeman, then Lord Bishop of Chester, accommodated him with several rooms and lodgings in his own Palace ; and yet the aged Bishop dreading the hardships of a siege, voided the place, leaving my Father in his Palae, who continued diligent in his ministry, and frequent Preaching to y<sup>e</sup> Garrison there. And the City being closely besieg'd and frequently stormed, my Mother was on y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> day of Octob. 1645 delivered of me her 9<sup>th</sup> child, (all the 9 then living) and said to be y<sup>e</sup> last y<sup>t</sup> was publickly baptiz'd in y<sup>e</sup> Font of y<sup>t</sup> Cathedral there before y<sup>e</sup> restoracion in 1660. The City being surrendred upon Articles my Father was shortly apprehended and made Prisoner, and after some short durance was demanded by y<sup>e</sup> prevailing Powers, why he had not, according to y<sup>e</sup> Articles of surrender, march'd off with y<sup>e</sup> Garrison to y<sup>e</sup> King's Quarters, to which he reply'd, y<sup>t</sup> he thought his cassock had unconcern'd him in those Articles, being a Minister in y<sup>e</sup> City, but above all he had a wife, and many small children there, which if he could see tolerably dispos'd of he would, not unwillingly, accept the Articles. But many complaints being made

against him, y<sup>t</sup> he had in his preaching reflected upon the proceedings of the prevailing party, and had animated y<sup>e</sup> Garrison to resist even unto blood &c, he was remanded to Prison again, and his house permitted to be plunder'd by y<sup>e</sup> souldiers, who despoild him not of his goods only, but of his books and papers, which they exposed to sale at a very low rate ; and so by private directions to some of his friends, he repurchas'd some of the most necessary for his own use.

But then an order was drawn up to export his wife and children out of y<sup>e</sup> City to Eastham (which accordingly was done, several of y<sup>e</sup> younger sort being put into a wagon with other goods which had escap'd the pillage) where though they had only y<sup>e</sup> bare walls of a Vicarage house to resort to, yet they found a hearty welcome from y<sup>e</sup> loial part of the parishioners there, amongst whom they dispers'd themselves, and in a short time after, my Father's confinement was somewhat enlarg'd, and his escape conniv'd at, which gave him y<sup>e</sup> liberty of going in quest of his wife and children, whom he found in pretty good circumstances amongst his loial friends. But another minister (whose name and character I have utterly forgot) being dispatch'd with orders from y<sup>e</sup> ruling powers at Chester to supply the vicarage at Eastham, and a rumour dispsd, y<sup>t</sup> my father must be apprehended again and reduc'd as prisoner to Chester, he scamper'd about privately to the houses of y<sup>e</sup> loyal Gentry, to whom his character and condition were well known, and then despatched a letter to his elder Brother M<sup>r</sup> Peter Seddon at Outwood in Lancashire (y<sup>e</sup> place of my Father's nativity) who was then, at that rate of y<sup>e</sup> times, turn'd zealous Presbyterian too, and had a son a Captain in y<sup>e</sup> Parliaments army, acquainting him with y<sup>e</sup> storm he was under, and requesting him to cover either all or part of his ffamily, till he could weather y<sup>e</sup> storm ; to which letter y<sup>e</sup> main of y<sup>e</sup> answer he had was y<sup>t</sup> wôuld he conform himself to y<sup>e</sup> Godly party, his own merits would protect and prefer him, which so insensd my Father y<sup>t</sup> he never more held any correspondence with him.

But in his perambulacons amongst y<sup>e</sup> loialists, conducted by y<sup>e</sup> good hand of Providence, he met with one M<sup>r</sup> Bratherton,<sup>41</sup> a Lancashire gentleman and a hearty Cavalier, with whom he had former acquaintance, and who by virtue of a deed of trust from one M<sup>r</sup> Byrom, a gentleman, y<sup>t</sup> was slain in the King's service, had the donacon of a Parsonage call'd Grapenall (which was then vacant by y<sup>e</sup> death of one M<sup>r</sup> Richardson its incumbent) and the presentacion to this Rectory he freely tendered to my Father perswading him, with all possible secrecy and expedicon, to post up to y<sup>e</sup> Commissioners or Tryers of Ministers, which accordingly my Father did, and upon examinacon was by them approv'd and recommended to y<sup>e</sup> Rectory of Grapnal, a Parsonage worth about 130<sup>li</sup> per annum, at 16 or 18 miles distance from Chester and bordering upon Lancashire.

Here he settled and fix'd himself, well accepted and beloved by his Parishioners so y<sup>t</sup> he had time to recollect his dispersed Family and enjoy'd a calm ; but this could not be durable, he was soon haunted with the old rumours of a dangerous delinquent a malignant &c, and this grew up into menaces of articles and complaints and at last into a moral assurance y<sup>t</sup> one Major Brooks a Parliamenteer officer (whose malice he had formerly experienced) intended to seize and apprehend him, which caused him for a time to abscond and afterwards, upon overt attempts made upon him, to flee into Lancashire, where he was by some friends recommended to one M<sup>r</sup> Fleetwood<sup>42</sup> of Penwortham (a parish situate near to a great market town called Preston, and about 22

<sup>41</sup> 'Mr. Bratherton.' John Bretherton of Hey, who, by his marriage with Isabel, widow of John Byrom of Byrom, became the step-father of Henry Byrom here mentioned. Henry Byrom fell at Edgehill, 23 October 1642, while fighting on the king's side under Lord Molineux.

<sup>42</sup> 'Mr Fleetwood.' From the *Parliamentary Inquisitions* in the Lambeth Library we learn that Penwortham was styled a parish in 1650, and the tithes, paid in kind, were valued at 174*l.*, which "Mr. John Fleetwood of Penwortham, Esq.," claimed as his inheritance. Mr. William Seddon was then the "preaching minister," having been "put in" by Mr. Fleetwood with the consent of the parish, and his stipend-wages was 60*l.* a year. Mr. Fleetwood married Anne, daughter of William Farrington of Werden, and died in 1657.

miles distant from Grap'nall in Cheshire) who being a very loial gentleman and impropiator of y<sup>e</sup> tyths of y<sup>t</sup> parish, entertained him in y<sup>e</sup> quality of a chaplain, or curate, to preach at y<sup>t</sup> little church near adjoining to Penwortham Hall.

Here my father fixed again in this gentleman's house, entirely beloved of his patron (who allowed him 40<sup>li</sup> per annum) and of all his parishioners and having intelligence out of Cheshire, y<sup>t</sup> my mother, whom he had left at Grap'nall with a strict charge to gett y<sup>e</sup> place supplied and keep possession as long as she could, was with her family ejected y<sup>e</sup> Parsonage house there and a new Rector one M<sup>r</sup> Bradshaw, a rigid Presbyterian (whether by appointment of commoners or usurpacon I know not) put in, he acquainted his Patron Mr. Fleetwood with it, who thereupon order'd a poor cottage house at a little distance from his own Hall, to be fitted up and added 3 or 4 acres of ground to't, to keep a couple of cows and here, as in a little ark of rest, my Father seated himself with his wife and 9 children, supported and maintain'd by y<sup>e</sup> good hand of Providence, which order'd him still y<sup>e</sup> 40<sup>li</sup> pension from his Patron and large gratuities from y<sup>e</sup> Loyalists in those parts, whose children he privately baptiz'd and performed other ministerial offices, at their requests, according to the antient forms of y<sup>e</sup> church; which tho' it gave him sometimes y<sup>e</sup> trouble of musquetiers to guard him into Preston as a Prisoner, yet upon y<sup>e</sup> mediacon of the neigh'bring Gentlemen he was soon dismissed and return'd to his family to recount his hazard, with his olim meminisse juvabit; and tho' in all this time he had not any allowance of a 5<sup>th</sup>, or any y<sup>e</sup> leest part from either his Parsonage or vicaridg in Cheshire, nor any temporal estates whatever, yet he liv'd cheerfully and contentedly and saw many of his children comfortably dispos'd of and presently upon y<sup>e</sup> Restoracon in 1660, he ejected Bradshaw again, who though a rigid Presbyterian yet he then trim'd up and got another benefice call'd Lym in Cheshire, where I think he dy'd.

And my Father being restored to his Rectory at Grapnall resetl'd himself and his family in the parsonage house there, where

he and my mother (y<sup>t</sup> constant partner of his sufferings) aged each of them about 70 years, departed this life, both in one month and lye buried both in one grave in the chancel there A.D. 1671.

Thus S<sup>r</sup> I have recounted those sufferings wherein you'l find me not altogether unconcern'd and tho' by reason of my minority and y<sup>e</sup> lack of memoirs in writing (for I was in y<sup>e</sup> station I now am at y<sup>e</sup> death of my Parents and so could not have my fathers notes) I have made but an imperfect relation of them yet I dare avouch y<sup>e</sup> truth of my relation as to all y<sup>e</sup> material and substantial parts of it, for I was born nurs'd and train'd up under those dispensacons, which I think may be allow'd good and even sensible, grounds in me for belief of what I have writt and render it unsuspected by men of candour and ingenuity; and now if upon your perusal of this paper you find anything, which you adjudg incoherent or impertinent, pray cancel and cover it; but if anything worth publick notice, pray make use of it, and may God succeed your endeauours to his own glory, and that peace and unity of the divided church is the hearty praier of,

S<sup>r</sup>

yor. assured Friend and affectionate Br. in the Lord

EDWARD SEDDON.

If you think fitt to move any further queries about y<sup>e</sup> p'misses transmit them by M<sup>r</sup> Webber.<sup>43</sup>

<sup>43</sup> 'Mr. Webber.' "Nicholas Webber of Exon., gent.," appears upon the list of subscribers to Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*. He was tke Registrar to the Archdeacon of Exeter (cf. Calamy's *The Church and the Dissenters Compar'd, as to Persecution*, 8vo, 1719, p. 8).









## APPENDIX.

---

LX. — *The names of the Contributors,<sup>44</sup> who gave their 5*l.* and have a right to Pews in Ringley Chapel.*

Ellis Walworth.....	£5	Michael Seddon .....	£5
Geo. Murrey.....	5	Ellis Farnworth .....	5
John Horrocks.....	5	John Ouldham .....	5
John Grundie .....	5	William Seddon .....	5
Peter Seddon .....	5	John Walworth .....	5
Robt. Boulton .....	5	Josua Dickson .....	5
Ellis Walworth.....	5	Robt. Seddon .....	5
James Oldan.....	5	Rich. Heap .....	5
Hugh Parr .....	5	Thomas Scoales .....	5
Rich. Fletcher .....	5	John Barse .....	5
Widdow Doodson .....	5		

Apud Lever 19 August Anno 1634.

In performance of the above said Promise the parties above mentioned (so many as are now living and the rest of them by their Executors) except James Oldham came to the Lord Bpp of Chester the day year and place last above written and gave and delivered into his hand the said several sums respectively (except the said James Ouldham) five pounds as they are above written to the use aforesaid whereof the said Bpp being possessed and themselves utterly destitute of anie right or property therein he did then and their pay over the whole sum amounting to 100*l.*

<sup>44</sup> Most of them have been mentioned in previous notes. Geo. Murray, the rector of Bury, died the year before (1633). Ellis Walworth was the younger son of Nathan's brother Peter; he died in 1630, and left the 5*l.* as a bequest, as did also William Seddon, Peter's father-in-law. The second Ellis Walworth, probably a cousin, was churchwarden of Prestwich in 1641. Richard Fletcher perhaps belonged to a family of that name at Stoneclough, mentioned in the Will of William Hulme, proved in 1637. In 1641-2, Richard Fletcher of Outwood took the Protestation.

into the hands of Peter Seddon Robt Seddon Thos. Parr John Walworth John Horrocks of Pilkington and Josuah Dickson of Clifton to be forthcoming from time to time upon three months warning given to them or anie of them their heirs Exōrs or Administrators by the said Lord Bpp or anie of his successors Bpp of Chester for a stock to be employed for the wages of the Ministers there successively or toward the purchasing of some certainty annually for the same and for no other use

Witnesses here unto

LAW. BOOTH

THO. WASH

WILLM TEMPEST

JO: CESTRIEN

LXI.—*Abstract of Sentence of Consecration of Ringley Chapel  
signed by Bishop Bridgeman, June 1st, 1635.*

To all our faithful and well beloved in Christ to whom these presents shall come Iohn Bishop of Chester sends greeting

Be it known to you that on Thursday September the 11th 1634 betwixt the hours of one and three in the afternoon at the door in the entrance of the Cemitary of the Chapel below specified personally appeared before us Thomas Fox and Nathan Wallworth the younger of Pilkington gentleman who by virtue of a Letter of Attorney from Iames Lord Strange eldest son and heir of William Earl of Derby lord of the Manor of Pilkington and from Nathan Wallworth of the city of London Gentleman at whose sole cost the said Chapel was built Resigned into our Hands for pious uses the same Chapel and Cemitary which Resignation by them publicly read and then given into our hands is as follows

We Thomas Fox and Nathan Wallworth of Pilkington yeomen being authorized by the said Lord Strange and Nathan Wallworth of London do offer into the hands of Iohn Bishop of Chester the said House and Ground and We beseech his Lord-

ship to consecrate it to the service of God In Witness whereof we have set our Hands and Seals December 11th 1634

Wherefore We the said Bishop determined to proceed to the Consecration of the same having first pronounced a Blessing upon the Founder and a curse upon all such as shall in future times presume to injure the same And having entered the Chapel shut out the people and locked the door took possession of the same in the Name of the Father of the Son and of the Holy Ghost and pronounced that the Right and title of the said Lord Strange and Nathan Wallworth and of their Heirs to the said Chapel and Cemetary hereafter be null and void

Immediately after this the door being opened and the people let in we sitting in a certain place for us prepared Read public prayers according to the custom of the Church of England with Psalms 84 122 and 123 and 5th chapter of the 2nd Cor and 21st chap of Matt from verse 12 with the Litany Decalogue and part of the 10th of Hebrews from verse 19 to verse 29 for the Epistle and the 19th of Revelations to verse 9 for the Gospel, which done being seated in a chair in the sight of the people there sitting We dedicated and consecrated the said chapel and appointed it for the celebrating of divine service and preaching the Word of God and Read in manner following Whereas Master Nathaniel Wallworth hath at his own proper costs erected this Chapel containing within walls 13 yards in length and nine in breadth together with the chancel annexed containing 5 yards in length and 6 in breadth together with the adjacent cemetary and hath furnished the same Chapel with a pulpit and Communion Table for the receiving the Lord's Supper a Bell<sup>45</sup> convenient seats and other things necessary for divine worship And Whereas the inhabitants of Ringley Kersley Clifton and Outwood have given a perpetual yearly Stipend for a Minister invested with Priest's orders to officiate there continually

<sup>45</sup> 'a Bell.' This bell has the initials S. R. E. K. inscribed on it. I can offer no explanation of them. The Rev. T. N. M. Owen, vicar of Rhodes, obtained the rubbing, at some risk to himself.

And Whereas the Inhabitants have besought us to consecrate the said Chapel to divine uses We therefore Iohn by divine providence Bishop of Chester Decree and Declare the place to have been so consecrated and that it ought to be called by the name of Saint Saviour's Chapel and so we name it and it is our Will that the same Chapel be secured in all its Rights and Priviledges Comptable to the Chapel of this kind (saving always the Right and Interest of the Mother Church of Prestwich Eccles and Dean their Tythes Rights and Priviledges whatsoever) and we grant by these presents leave to the Inhabitants of Ringley Kersley and Outwood to come to the said Chapel and there to offer up publick prayers to God and to hear Sermons We give also to Nathan Wallworth aforesaid during the term of his natural life power of nominating and presenting to us and our Successors Bishops of Chester some learned honest and fit Presbiter to serve the Cure of the said Chapel but after his Decease we grant the same Right of Patronage to the Rector of Prestwich Bury and Middleton for the time being or to the major part of them forever Reserving also always to ourselves and Successors not only the power of admitting and approving the said Presbyter but also if need be and just cause appear of removing him reserving also to ourselves and Successors the sum of one shilling for the annual meeting of the Clergy to be paid at the ffeast of Easter according to the Right and Custom of this Diocese and in like manner the sum of two shillings to be paid at every Triennial Visitation to us and our Successors for procuration Which things being thus finished We offered up our prayers to God for the acceptance of the aforesaid work and dismissed the Congregation with a blessing

In Testimony whereof we caused our Episcopal Seal to be affixed to these presents June 1st 1635 in the 17th year of our Consecration.

IO: CESTRIEN.

---

LXII. — *Abstract of the Indenture of Endowment of Ringley Chapel, dated 23 June 1635. Between Nathan Wallworth of London on ye one part and Nathan Wallworth and John Wallworth of Ringley Peter Seddon Richard Heape John Horrock and Robt. Seddon of Pilkington co. Lanc. yeomen hereinafter called the Trustees on the other part.*

The Indenture recites the building and consecration of Ringley chapel, and thus proceeds :

Now Witnesseth these presents that ye said Nathan Wallworth being very desirous that ye cure should be officiated by a godlie learned preacher of ye Word of God who shall not only read divine service therein twice every Sunday but also preach unto such as shall resort to ye said Chapel and that all the rents of the lands hereinafter mentioned shall be employed for the maintenance of the said preacher doth hereby grant to the said trustees and their heirs all those 84 acres in Little Benton co. York now in the occupation of Isabell Robinson and all those 40 acres in Little Benton aforesaid now in the occupation of John Norham and all Fowling and taking of Fowle upon ye cliffes in Little Benton near ye sea to such uses as is before herein mentioned.

The Indenture concludes with a provision for the appointment of fresh trustees.

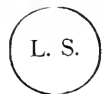
NATHAN WALWORTH.

Signed sealed and delivered  
in ye presence of

J. WHITE

GEO. BILLINGHURST.

JNO. WADE



Recognovit coram me

JOHANNE MYCHILL

23<sup>rd</sup> June 1635.

---

LXIII. — *Abstract of the Will of Nathan Walworth.*

In the name of God Amen the fifteenth day of October A.D. 1640 I Nathan Walworth of London gent being weak in body but of perfect mind and memory laud and praise be given to Almighty God therefore and calling to mind the uncertainty of

this transitory life and knowing that death is certain and the hour thereof most uncertain do therefore make this my last will and Testament First and principally I commend my Soul and Spirit into the hands of Almighty God my heavenly father most assuredly trusting through the meritts of the most pretious death and bloody passion of his most dearly beloved sonn our only Lord and Saviour Christ Iesus to obtain free pardon and forgiveness of all my sins and offences and to enjoy eternal rest amongst the chosen and elect people of God in his most blessed and glorious kingdom And my wretched body I committ unto the earth from whence it came in an assured hope of a most joyfull resurrection the buriall whereof I will to be such as becometh a Christian according to the good direction of mine Executors hereafter named

And as touching the disposition of all such worldly estate as it hath pleased God of his infinite goodness to bless me withall I devise and bequeath the same as followeth

Unto Sara Walker the daughter of my sister Sara deceased the Somme of twentie pounds Unto my cozin Hugh Parre my new Bible covered with greene velvet and all my estate and interest in all that house parlours or chambers situate in Fennell Street Manchester and all that house shop and stable in Milgate Manchester which premises in Fennell street and Milgate I hold of James Lord Strange during the lives of Thomas Heape son of Thomas Heape of Pilkington James Wilsonne son of William Wilsonne of Prestwich and John Parre son of Hugh Parre of Kersley And I bequeath to my niece Mary wife of the said Hugh Parre tenne pounds To my cozen Hester Wilson tenne pounds and to her sonnes all my Latin books All my estate for three lives called Babiles at Bockerbanke co. Lanc. to my cozen Nathan Walworth and his assigns And I also give him all my English books To my cozen Peter Walker five pounds And to his wife five pounds To my cozen Anne Chetham <sup>46</sup>

<sup>46</sup> 'Anne Chetham.' Probably a relative of Humphrey Chetham, as Canon Raines informed me that Humphrey contributed x<sup>s</sup> towards the Chapel fund.



five pounds To my cozen Elizabeth Higgenson five pounds To my cozen George Brooke fortie shillings To my cozen John Openshaw<sup>47</sup> the sonne of James Openshaw<sup>48</sup> fortie shillings To my cozen Samuel Walworth<sup>48</sup> now of Oxford tenne pounds To my loving freind Sir Matthew Lyster<sup>49</sup> knight tenne pounds and two pictures one of Philoclea and Pamela and the other of the Spawe<sup>50</sup> To Thomas Waterworth and his wife a silver spoone guilt And to their eldest son Nathan my godson fortie shillings To Mistress Darnelly my silver Sloap: pott weighing twentie ounces To Mistress Williams of Ampthill a silver tonne weighing six ounces To my aforesaid cozen Hester Wilson all my interest in a tenement newly builded in Ramm's Alley in the parish of St. Dunstan in the West near the Inner Temple London To Mr. Anthonie Hinton an Indian nutt trimmed with silver like a bottle with a cover To the right wor<sup>ll</sup> my very

<sup>47</sup> 'John Openshaw' of Radcliffe, who married Margaret, daughter of Robert Radcliffe of Radcliffe. (Dugdale.)

<sup>48</sup> 'Samuel Walworth.' He gave land at Barnsbury and at Wilton, co. Wilts, to Nathan Walworth, who thus endorses the deed, "my cosin Sam: deed of gift febr. 23 1637." Nathan does not mention this property in his Will, but later on he devises a tenement in New Sarum to the feoffees of Ringley school, which endowment seems to have lapsed, as it is not mentioned in the statement of revenue made in 1717. (See No. 64.) This tenement in New Sarum was probably identical with a house on the south side of the Market Place in Salisbury, purchased in 1594 by Ralph Walworth, which subsequently came into the possession of Nathan Walworth, as the deeds relating to the sale are preserved with other documents relating to the endowment of Ringley Chapel.

<sup>49</sup> 'Sir Matthew Lyster.' Matthew Lister of Thornton, in Craven, whose career much resembles that of the late Sir Henry Holland, was educated at Oxford, where he became fellow of Oriel. After travelling abroad and taking a medical degree at Basle, he was made Physician to Queen Anne of Denmark, probably through the influence of Lady Pembroke, who must have known his family, and at whose house no doubt he became acquainted with Nathan Walworth. He was knighted by Charles I. and ultimately became President of the College of Physicians. He lived to be 92, "an instance of a constitution which either needed not the aid of his own faculty or proved their efficacy." (See Whitaker's *Hist. of Craven*.)

<sup>50</sup> 'Philoclea and Pamela and the Spawe.' Philoclea and Pamela were the heroines of Sir Philip Sidney's *Arcadia*, a work probably well known to Nathan, as Sir Philip was Lord Pembroke's uncle. *The Spawe* was probably a view of Spa-fields, or Duck-pond fields in Clerkenwell.

loving freind Sir Thomas Morgan<sup>51</sup> knight a stone pott or jugge with cover and foot of silver-guilt To Mr. John Bradle of Catworth co. Hunt a silver slip spoon To the right wor<sup>l</sup> my very good freind the Lo: Hungerford<sup>52</sup> a round mazer cupp with a long foote of silver guilt To Richard Shropshire five pounds and my best grey suite lined with silk and silver lace both doublet hose and cloake and girdle which I usually weare with the same suite and a pair of watchet silk stockins and garters suitable and my sword and the picture of my late Lord and Master William earl of Pembroke To John Harris five pounds and all my stone bottles and jugges To Mr. Fishe Proctor of the Arches my large chess-board black and white To Morgan Powley a Purslaine Boule with a foot and cover of silver-guilt To Alexander Hidden my cross-bowe Gaffe [?] and Arrowes To Mistress Joslyn a spur-royall To the Minister of the Parish where I die 20<sup>s</sup> and to the Poor there 40<sup>s</sup> To the Minister of the Parish of Prestwich where I was born 20<sup>s</sup> and to the Poor there 40<sup>s</sup>

After enumerating nearly 60 further bequests of small sums the testator recites the building and endowment of Ringley chapel and the appointment of feoffees [see No. 62] and thus proceeds:

I do hereby devise to the said feoffees all that my messuage or tenement in New Sarum co. Wilts now or late in the occupation of Henry Relfe upon trust that the said trustees shall employ the rents thereof for the better maintenance of the said Preacher And Whereas I have lately built a schoolhouse near to the said Chappell I hereby will the said house to the said Trustees their heirs and assigns for ever upon trust that the said house shall be employed for a School and for the residence of a

<sup>51</sup> '*Sir Thomas Morgan.*' Possibly this was Sir Thomas Morgan, Knt., of Langston, high sheriff of Monmouthshire in 1637; but the *State Papers* mention another Sir Thomas Morgan, probably a city knight, to whom the Treasury owed a large sum of money in 1635. (*State Papers*, Dom. series.)

<sup>52</sup> Ferdinando Lord Hungerford succeeded his father, in 1643, as sixth earl of Huntingdon; he married Lucy, daughter and heiress of Sir John Davies of Englefield, and died in 1655.

School-master And I hereby devise to the said trustees all my two oxgangs of land within the town of Flambro' co. York upon trust that the said trustees shall employ the yearly rents for the repairing of the said house and for the maintenance of an able and honest Schoolmaster to be named by the said Rectors of Prestwich Bury and Middleton or the greater number of them And my will is that the children within the Chappelry shall be freely taught without paying anything The residue of all my goods chattells and hereditts I bequeath to my said loving nephew Nathan Walworth

Witnesses to Will

MICHAELL SAMSON  
THOMAS JOHNSON  
GEORGE HARDMAN  
EDWARD POTHUIN

---

LXIV.—*A note of the Contributors to Mr. Holland<sup>53</sup> from midsomer 1652 to midsomer 1653.*

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Widowe Barrt .....	10	00		Peter Seddon Senr..	} 01	01	08
Thomas Walworth <sup>54</sup> .	04	00		Peter Seddon Junr..			
John Walworth .....	10	00		Thomas Tildesley...		02	00
Ellis Fletcher.....	02	00		Alice Tildesley .....		01	00
Roger Dixon .....				Lawrence Rydeings.		01	00
Ioshua Dixon.....	02	00		Deborah Allens.....		02	00
William Smith .....	04	00		Widowe Fletcher ...		07	00
Widowe Lomaxe ...	05	00		George Allens .....		05	00
Thomas Scoales ...	02	00		Thomas Seddon ...		06	08
Robert Answorth ...	02	00		Ellis Farnworth.....		04	08
Thomas Heape <sup>55</sup> ...	07	00		Widowe Farnworth..		03	04
Richard Heape .....	04	00		Adam Thorpe .....		01	00
Richard Smethurst..	3			Iames Sharples .....		00	06
Widowe Ouldham ...	02	00		Edward Lomax.....		00	06
						£ s. d.	
						05	13 04

---

<sup>53</sup> 'Mr. Holland.' Then minister at Ringley. The Presbyterians had raised the

LXV.—*Abstract of a Statement of the Revenue of Ringley Chapel dated June 13th 1717.*

The Statement recites the building and consecration of Ringley Chapel, the endowment of land in Little Benton before mentioned [No. 61] and the provision for the election of fresh Trustees from time to time and thus continues

Which course hath been observed and Nathan Mort of Wharton Hall within Tildsley co. Lanc. gentleman William Wilson<sup>56</sup> of Poppithorne in the same county Gentleman James Seddon<sup>57</sup> of Prestolee in the same county yeoman and Robt Bolton of Kersley

endowment of the chapel from 16*l.* to 40*l.* in 1650, by applying part of the tythes of Kirkham to that purpose, but it is probable that the money was irregularly paid, and that a voluntary contribution was needed. Thomas Holland, M.A., of the University of Edinburgh, took the covenant in 1647, having received a call to Ringley. He removed to Blackley in 1653, was ejected in 1662 and retired to Oldham, where he died in 1675, aged 57. Calamy says, he was connected with the Hollands of Denton, but I have not been able to identify him. Perhaps he belonged to the Hollands of Rhodes, who descended from the same stock as the Denton family. From Richard Holland, elder son of Thurstan de Holland (who acquired the estate at Denton, through his mother), descended the Hollands of Denton and Heaton. From William, younger son of Thurstan, descended the Hollands of Clifton, through his marriage with Marjery, daughter of Henry de Trafford. About the middle of the sixteenth century, William Holland of Clifton, and John Foxe of Latham, married the two daughters and co-heiresses of — Parr of Rhodes, and divided the estate between them; and at the beginning of this century, Holland Watson, the grandson of William Holland of Rhodes (who died in 1739), possessed half of Rhodes, while the descendants of John Foxe possessed the other half (see Gregson's *Portfolio*, p. 208, and Mr. Langton's note to *Towneley's Inquisitions*, vol. ii, p. 135).

<sup>54</sup> 'Thomas Walworth' of Ringley, a witness in the Will of 'neighbour' Peter, proved in 1664. In May 1656 he married, at Prestwich, Anne, daughter of John Siddall of Whitefield. He died July 1671, and was buried at Prestwich.

<sup>55</sup> 'Thomas Heape' of Pilkington, married (at Manchester, January 1623-4) Anne, daughter of John Foxe of the Rhodes, steward to William, earl of Derby.

<sup>56</sup> 'William Wilson.' See No. 25, and note.

<sup>57</sup> 'James Seddon,' grandson of 'neighbour' Peter. In his Will, proved January 1721, he settled his land in Kersley, Farnworth, and Salford, and his 'feudment' in Pilkington, on his eldest son William, and mentioned as his 'kinsman,' George Seddon, the great-grandfather of Thomas Seddon the painter, whose picture of Jerusalem is in the National Gallery.

in the same county yeoman now are intitled to the premises in Trust for the use of the Minister of the said Chapel

The same Trustees are likewise intitled under the Gift of the said Nathan Walwork to the Reversion and Inheritance of a certain Messuage and Tenement in Sharples in the said county of Lancaster and of a yearly rent of Twenty shillings and Tenpence issuing out of the same Tenement and reserved by Lease made thereof before the founding of the said Chapel for a long term whereof eighty years or upwards are yet in being

About fifteen or twenty years after the Consecration of the said Chapel the Inhabitants of Ringley Outwood Kersley Clifton and others charitably disposed erected an House and suitable Outhousing for the use of the said Minister of the said Chapel which together with two gardens thereunto belonging are now occupied and enjoyed accordingly

John Starkie late of Huntroid co. Lanc. Esquire by Indenture of Lease dated the 10th of December 1668 Demised unto William Hulme of Kersley<sup>58</sup> aforesaid a certain Plott of wast ground in Kersley of about 50 yards in length and 20 yards in breadth whereupon the said William Hulme then agreed to build and hath since built an house and some outbuildings for ffive hundred years next after the date of the same lease under the yearly rent of Fourpence payable to the said Mr Starkie and his heirs and the said lease declares that the Rent profit and income of the said Parcel of land and building shall be disbursed and paid by the said William Hulme and his Executors and Assigns for the Use of the Minister of Ringley aforesaid which hath been accordingly done to this time and William Baguley Gentleman Executor of the said Mr Hulme is intitled to the said Lease and Term of the same Premises which Premises are all the Estate belonging to the said Chapel

<sup>58</sup> *'William Hulme,'* the Founder of the Hulmeian Exhibitions, left, in his Will, 5*l.* to "Joshua Dixon clerke, whom I desire to preach my funerall sermon."

And this is further to Certify that the said six  
 Oxgangs of land and all other the Premises in  
 Benton co. York lie distant from the said Chapel  
 80 long miles or upwards and are now lett at £24  
 per ann. and the housing is very ruinous by Age  
 and Materials of Buildings are very scarce and  
 dear in that country and great deductions must be  
 made thereout on that and other accounts ..... } £24 0 0

That the said Sharples rent is ..... £1 0 10

That the said Chapel House and Gardens are of  
 about the yearly value of ..... £2 0 0

That the said House Outhousing and Plott of land  
 in Kersley is of about of the yearly value of ..... £3 10 0

In the whole amounting to..... £30 10 10

And lastly that the said Chapel is situate in a Country village  
 150 miles from London and Three miles from the Parish or  
 Mother church of Prestwich Three miles from the Parish church  
 of Bolton and Three miles from the Parish church of Radcliffe  
 and there is none other church or chapel with three miles thereof

All which is humbly certified this 13th day of Iune A.D. 1717 by

IOSH. DIXON Minister of Ringley.

Attested upon Oath by Wm Wilson and Iames Seddon before  
 us

RIC. WROE<sup>59</sup> Warden  
 of Manchester  
 ROGR. BOLTON  
 ROBT ASHETON } Commissioners.

Witness our Hands

WM. WILSON

IAMES SEDDON

<sup>59</sup> 'Ric. Wroe,' born at Heaton Gate, in Prestwich, in 1641. He became warden  
 of Manchester in 1684, and died in 1718, aged 76.

LXVI.—*Deed of partition of lands in Kersley dated  
March the 23rd 1597.*

To all christian people to whome these presents shall come, or the same shall see heare reade or understand. The Right hon<sup>ble</sup> William Earle of Darbie<sup>60</sup> sendeth greetinge in our lord god everlastinge. Wheras I the said Earle and George Hulton Esquyer,<sup>61</sup> and Raphe Seddon<sup>62</sup> doe howld certaine howslinge lands Tenem<sup>ts</sup> and hereditame<sup>ts</sup> in Kysrley w<sup>th</sup>in the Cowntie of Lanc his [as ?] Tennts in Co<sup>m</sup>on and undevyded; For the devydinge severinge and parti<sup>c</sup>o<sup>n</sup> of w<sup>ch</sup> lands and hereditam<sup>ts</sup> that is to saie to devyde and part the lands of myne inheritance from the lands and hereditam<sup>ts</sup> of the said George Hulton and Raphe Seddon in Kysrley aforesaid. Knowe yee me the said Earle to have authorized constituted and appoynted and by these presents doe authorize constitute and appoynt my trustie and welbeloved servants Edward Warren<sup>63</sup> and William Orrell<sup>64</sup> Esquyers and Francis Holt<sup>65</sup> gent. and my welbeloved Robt Hyde Esquyer,

<sup>60</sup> 'Earle of Darbie.' The sixth earl, who succeeded his brother Ferdinando in 1595.

<sup>61</sup> 'George Hulton' of Farnworth, who married Margaret, fourth daughter of Robert Hyde of Hyde and Norbury, and died before February 1613.

<sup>62</sup> 'Raphe Seddon,' the father of 'neighbour' Peter. He died February 10th 1611-12, and in his Will appointed his brother-in-law, John Foxe, and Alexander Horrocks, vicar of Deane, overseers, and his wife Mary, and his eldest son Peter, his executors. Raphe Seddon inherited this land through his mother Cicely, younger daughter of Thomas Seddon of Kersley, who devised his land there to his two daughters, Cicely and Eliz., wife of Thomas Marcroft. This deed did not end the dispute, for two years later George Hulton went to law with Raphe Seddon and others as to lands and "digging coals" at Pilkington Manor and Kysrley (see the *Calendar to Pleadings*). I may mention here that the Seddon arms (see end of vol.) are those borne by John Strettell Seddon, Esq., the nephew and representative of James Seddon of Prestolee, who died in 1846. Some of the Seddons had "non sono, sed dono," for their motto. James Seddon himself preferred "Dictum, factum," as though his name was spelled "Said, done," and implied that his word was as good as his bond.

<sup>63</sup> 'Edward Warren,' son of John Warren of Poynton, in the county of Chester, and Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Molineux of Sefton.

<sup>64</sup> 'William Orrell' of Turton, in the county of Lancaster.

<sup>65</sup> 'Francis Holt' of Gristlehurst, in the county of Lancaster, who married Catherine, daughter of William Ashton of Clegg (Dugdale).

Samnel Hyde and Eyles Ainesworth<sup>66</sup> gent or any towē of them, whereof the said Edw: Warren, Will<sup>m</sup> Orrell or Francis Holt to be one, and the said Robt Hyde, Samuel Hyde or Eyles Aynsworth to be an other to Survaie all and everye the said lands and hereditam<sup>ts</sup> in Kyrseley aforesaid, and to devyde sever and make partiçōn of the howsinge lands and hereditam<sup>ts</sup> of myne inheritance from the howslinge lands and hereditam<sup>ts</sup> of the said George Hulton and Raphe Seddon ratablie and proporconable accordinge to the rate and proporcon of everye mans annycient rents and Services in such mañr. and forme as to my said Comissioner or such towē of them as aforesaid shalbe thought most reasonable and indifferent. And I the said Earle doe by these presents Ratyfie approve and allowe all and whatsoever my said Comissioner or such towē of them as aforesaid shall doe in or about the due execuçōn of the premisses as fully and whollie and in as ample and large manner and forme as y<sup>t</sup> I the said Earle were personalye present at the doeing therof. In wytnes wherof I the said Earle have hereunto putt my hand and Seale the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of Marche 1597 Anno Rē. Elizabeth Quadragesimo

Subscriybed

ROBERT HYDE  
SAMNEL HYDE

WILL: DERBY.

---

LXVII.—*Abstract of Indenture between Raphe Seddon of Pilkington and William Potts of Bury.*<sup>67</sup>

Indenture made the 5<sup>th</sup> day of September 5<sup>th</sup> Iames 1<sup>st</sup> (1607) between Raphe Seddon of Pilkington co. Lancaster gentleman of the one part and William Potts of Burie gent of the other part witnesseth that Raphe Seddon had demysed set and to farm letten unto the said William Potts all that his fourth part and

<sup>66</sup> 'Eyles Ainesworth,' one of the Ainsworths of Plessington. In 1574 he furnished, in the general muster of soldiers, "1 coat of plate, 1 long-bow, 1 sheffe of arrows, 1 caliver, 1 skull, 1 bill (Foster's *Lanc. Pedigrees*).

<sup>67</sup> Communicated to *Local Gleanings* by W. A. Abram, Esq.



purpurtie of one messuage and tenement situate in Manchester co. Lanc at the corner of a streete there called the Hanging Ditch late in the tenure of Stephen Browne of Manchester gent betwixt the lands of Robert Radcliff gent now in the tenure of Iames Houghe upon the South parte and the highway that leadeth to Newton lane on the North Easte parte the which said Burgage garden and premises the said Raphe Seddon doth hold in common with William Hardman and Thomas Marcroft<sup>68</sup> as in the right of Elizabeth his late wife deceased to have and to hold the said fourth part of the said premises for the natural lives of him the said William Potts Edward Potts son of Edward Potts of Cambridge gent and Iohn Crompton son of Iohn Crompton the younger of Pilkington yeoman and during the life of the longest liver of them paying yearly to Raphe Seddon sixteen shillings at the feast days of the birth of our Lord God and the Nativity of St. Iohn the Baptist

Witnesses Robert Syddall Iohn Crompton Martin Cundlyfe Robert Leighe Robert Leighe the younger

<sup>68</sup> '*Thomas Marcroft*,' married Eliz., elder daughter of Thomas Seddon of Kyrlesley, and obtained with his wife land in Kersley and Farnworth, which his son, Robert, afterwards sold to Ralph Assheton, Esq., of Great Lever. (Barritt MSS.)



# stolee.

daughter of Peter Standish of Erley, by Alice, daughter of Richard  
 , and grand-daughter of John Radford, lord of Kyrsey, *temp.*  
 H. (*Barritt MSS.* in Chetham Library).

**L** Kyrsey. =  
 of Kyrsey. =  
 of Kyrsey, =  
 1553.  
 ly Seddon. =  
 died before (Cal. to  
 Kings).

Peter Seddon of Prestolee, in the Outwood of Pilkington,  
 in the county of Lancaster, witness to deed of Gilbert  
 Hyndeley of Hyndeley, 12 June 1541; died before 7 April  
 1575 (*Manchester Court Lect Records*).

son of Pilkington, = Eliza, daughter of A Daughter,  
 Hew, Peter, sole — Rothwell, who married John Heywood  
 his Will, proved married at Eccles, of Bolton, in the county of  
 n 1639. January 1592. Lancaster, *temp.* Edw. VI.

PETER SEDDON of PRESTO  
 (*Court Lect Records*); friend  
 of Nathan Walworth; origina  
 ley chapel and school; inte  
 15th February 1663-4; Will  
 ter March 1664 (see Tombsto

Dorothy Seddon, = William Hulton, eldest  
 married at Prest- son of George Hulton  
 wich 10th Feb- of Farnworth; baptized  
 ruary 1624. at Bolton July 1594.

Thomas Seddon.  
 Married Maria Walw  
 at Prestwich, Novem  
 1651; interred there  
 December 1670.

Peter Seddon of Robert Seddon.  
 baptized at Prest. A. of Christ's College, Cambridge; vicar of Langley, in the  
 captain in the Paunty of Derby; baptized at Prestwich October 1629; interred  
 1696. t Ringley March 1695 6 (see Tombstone).

Mary.  
 Anna.  
 Esther.

of Prestolee, = Deborah, daughter of —  
 Baptized at Ring- Unsworth of Whitfield;  
 1655; in 1726 (see married at Prestwich 1st  
 1720; in January 1682; interred at  
 ary 1721 Ringley October 1699.  
 Salford,

John Seddon.  
 Baptized at Prestwich  
 11th November 1662.

on son mas Seddon of Prestolee. = Ellen, daughter of —  
 lized at Prestwich 10th Smith of Hindley; born  
 Must 1684; interred at 1685; married at Wigan  
 Bley 11th November 1744; 1722; interred at Ring-  
 cl proved at Chester May ley 26th August 1758.  
 Jt; trustee of Ringley

Joseph Seddon.  
 Baptized at Ringley 30th  
 March 1730.

Their Thomas Seddon of Prestolee, = Mary, daughter of William  
 married only son: born 17th November 1727; of Eccles, married there M  
 of Kers- interred at Ringley July 1776. interred February 1793.

Eliz. Seddon. (S  
 Married at Man- of  
 chester August me,  
 1806. of d

Margaret, daughter of Elias  
 Chadwick of Wigan, interred  
 at Ringley 24th June 1823.

Ellen Seddon, = John Kelsall of  
 married at Mottram ob. 29th July 18  
 3rd Novemb. 1794.

James Seddon of Presy, daughter of Robert  
 Born 22nd June 1792; inatherall of Liverpool,  
 Ringley December 1846; died at Ringley Feb-  
 of Ringley chapel, and y 1860.  
 the school; ob. *s.p.*

Ellen Seddon, = Elias Chadwick of Pudleston,  
 born 20th Jan- county of Hereford. J.P.;  
 uary 1808; ob. Sheriff 1854; ob. July 1875.  
 6th February  
 1871.

# The family of Peter Seddon of Prestolee.



Richard Seddon, — Joan, daughter of Peter Standish of Erley, by Alice, daughter of Richard Radford, and grand-daughter of John Radford, lord of Kyrseley, temp. Richard II. (*Barnett MSS.* in Chetham Library).

Giles Seddon of Kyrseley. =

Raphe Seddon of Kyrseley. =

Thomas Seddon of Kyrseley, =  
deceased before 1553.

Thomas Marcroft, = Eliz. Seddon. Their son, Robert, Held land in Kyrseley in 1552 sold his land in Kyrseley to Raphe (*Cal. to Plaid.* 1 Mary, vol. 1, Asheton, Esq., of Great Lever. p. 279).

Cicely Seddon, = Peter Seddon of Prestolee, in the Outwood of Pilkington, Married before in the county of Lancaster, witness to deed of Gilbert 1553 (*Cal. to Hyndeley of Hyndeley, 12 June 1541; died before 7 April 1575 (Manchester Court Let Records).*

Raphe Seddon of Prestolee — eldest son = Mary, eldest daughter of (Clerk *Let Records*), legate and executor of William Foxe in Will proved at Chester, June 1506; held land in Kyrseley 1507, and in Hanging Dutch, Manchester, September 1607; Will proved May 1612.

Michael Seddon of Pilkington, left his nephew, Peter, sole executor in his Will, proved at Chester in 1636.

Eliza, daughter of A Daughter, who married John Heywood of Bolton, in the county of Lancaster, temp. Edw. VI. married at Eccles, January 1502.

JOHN SEDDON OF PRESTOLEE — eldest son (*Court Let Records*); friend and correspondent of Nathaniel Walworth; original trustee of Kyrseley chapel and school; interred at Kyrseley, 16th February 1603-4; Will proved at Chester March 1604 (see Tombstone).

Ellen, daughter of William Seddon, who left her £100 in Will dated February 1633; married at Prestwich 1st December 1612.

William Seddon, M.A. of Magd. Coll., Cambridge; rector of Grappall, in the county of Chester; interred there 8th September 1671.

Katharine, daughter of —, interred at Grappall Aug. 1671.

Dorothy Seddon, married at Prestwich 10th February 1624.

William Hulton, eldest son of George Hulton of Farnworth; baptized at Bolton July 1594.

Thomas Seddon. Married Maria Walworth at Prestwich, November 1651; interred there 5th December 1670.

Peter Seddon of Prestolee, eldest son; baptized at Prestwich 6th April 1617; captain in the Parliament army; living 1646.

Emice, daughter of —, interred at Prestwich, January 1673.

Ralph Seddon, second son; interred at Prestwich Aug. 1674; Will proved 1675; left issue.

John Seddon. Captain in Royal army, January 1642.

M.A. of Christ's College, Cambridge; vicar of Langley, in the county of Derby; baptized at Prestwich October 1629; interred at Kyrseley March 1695 6 (see Tombstone).

Mary, Anna, Esther.

James Seddon of Prestolee, = Martha, daughter of —; interred at Prestwich 23rd November 1655; interred at Kyrseley November 1720; in Will, proved at Chester January 1721, settled land in Kyrseley and Salford, and "feudment" in Pilkington on son William.

William Seddon of Prestolee, = Anne, daughter of —; born 1686; trustee of Kyrseley chapel; interred there 21st January 1707.

John, Peter, James.

Joseph Seddon, baptized at Kyrseley 30th March 1730.

Peter Seddon, second son, baptized at Kyrseley June 1735; interred March 1820.

Jane, daughter of —; interred at Kyrseley 24th September 1818.

Ellis, James, John.

Edw. Seddon, (Second wife.) Married at Manchester August 1800.

George Scholes of High Bank, Prestwich, who married, first, Harriet, daughter of Holland Watson, Esq., J.P.

Robert Seddon of Prestolee. Baptized at Kyrseley March 1756; interred at Kyrseley Decem. 1816.

Anne Seddon, William Yates, Their daughter Ellen married Egerton Crosse of Kyrseley Hall.

Thomas Seddon of Prestolee, = Mary, daughter of William Strettell of Eccles, married there May 1751; interred February 1793.

Thomas Seddon of Prestolee, = Margaret, daughter of Elias Chadwick of Wigan, interred at Kyrseley 24th November 1829.

Ellen Seddon, = John Kelsall of Ardwick, married at Mottram 3rd November 1794.

James Seddon of Prestolee. Born 22nd June 1702; interred at Kyrseley December 1840; trustee of Kyrseley chapel, and endowed the school; ob. 1840.

Robert Seddon of Pendleton. Born 11th October 1794; interred at Kyrseley 13th November 1801; ob. 1840.

Elias Seddon. Interred at Kyrseley August 1828.

Strettell Seddon of Fairfield, West Derby; born 6th April 1806; interred at Kyrseley 9th June 1862.

Mary, daughter of Robert Weatherall of Liverpool, interred at Kyrseley February 1860.

Ellen Seddon, born 20th January 1808; ob. 6th February 1871.

Elias Chadwick of Puddleston, in the county of Hereford, J.P.; High Sheriff 1854; ob. July 1875.

# INDEX.

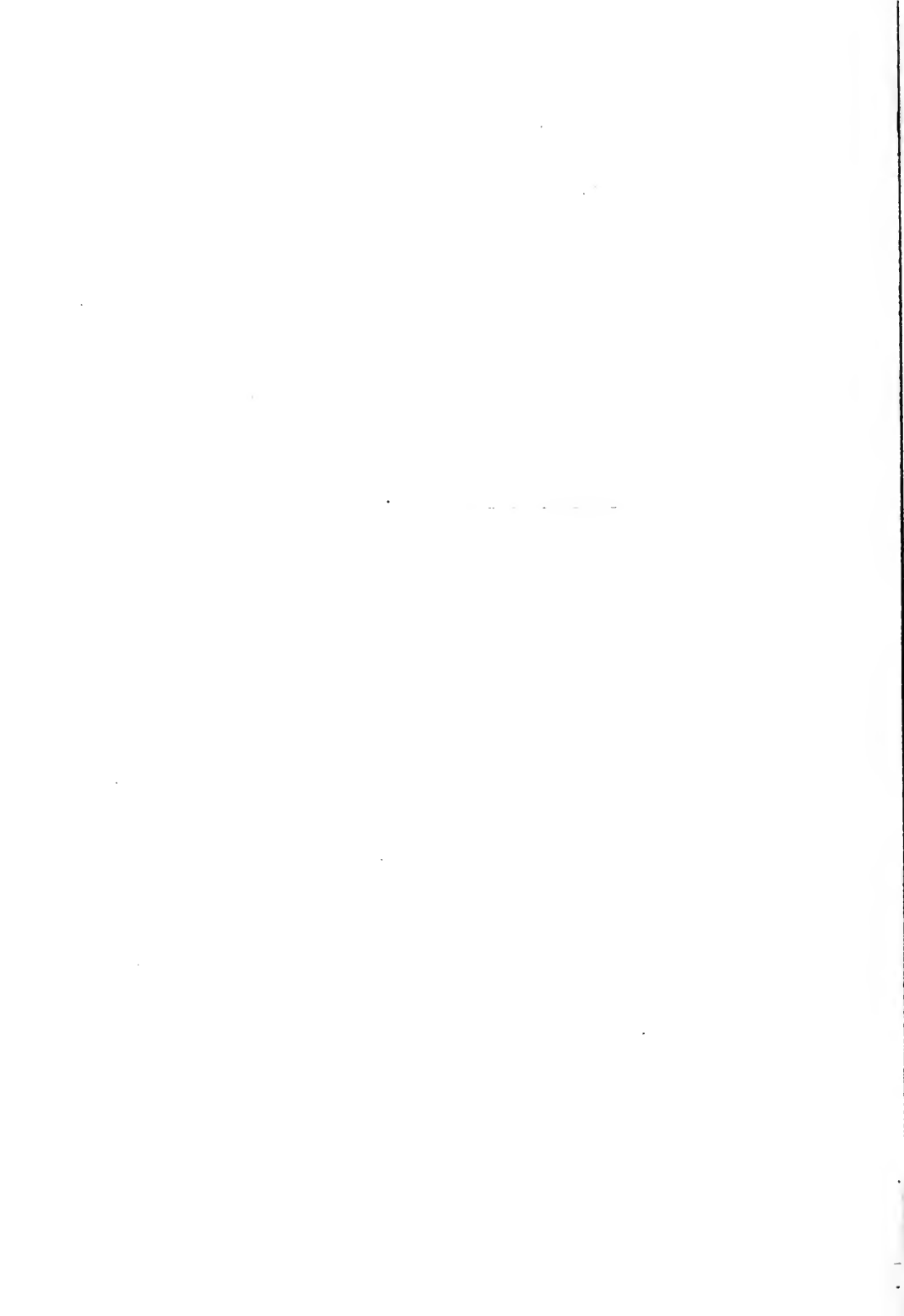
---

**A**CT, the, 74.  
 Ainsworth, Eyles, 104.  
 Allen, Mr., 18, 60, 62, 64, 66, 78, 80.  
 Allens, Deborah, 99.  
 — George, 99.  
 Ancaster, 68.  
 Angier, John, viii, xxiv, xxv.  
 — John, jun., xxv.  
 Answorth, Robert, 99.  
 Arcadia, the, xviii.  
 Assheton, Sir Ralph, xxii.  
 — Sir Richard, x.  
 — Robert, 102.  
 — William, xxvi.  
 Atherton, Mr., 24, 25.  
 Aynsworth, Mr., 25.  
  
**B**ABILAYES, 40, 96.  
 Baguley, William, 101.  
 Bainardus, xv.  
 Banister, Mr., 26.  
 Barlow, Richard, 47.  
 Barritt, Mr., xi.  
 Barrt, widow, 99.  
 Barry, Sir Charles, xxvi.  
 Barse, John, 91.  
 Barwick, 53.  
 Bassen, 34, 35, 41.  
 Baynard's Castle, xv.  
 Billingham, Geo., 95.  
 Birch, John, 50, 61, 78.  
 Blount, Eliz., xvi.  
 Bolton, x, xiii.  
 — Robert, 58, 91.  
 — Robert of Kersley, 100.  
 — Roger, 102.  
 Bradford, Earl of, xxiv.  
 — John, vii.  
 Bradle, John, 98.  
 Bradshaw, Mr., 25, 26, 34, 41.  
 Bratherton, Mr., 87.  
 Brennan, James, xxvi.  
 Bridgeman, Bp., viii, xxii, xxv, 15, 21,  
 22, 24, 26, 27, 29, 35, 66, 85.  
 — Edw., xxii.  
 — Henry, xxiii.  
 — Sir John, xxiii.

Bridgeman, Orlando, xxiii.  
 Brigge, 68.  
 Bristol, the Earl of, 9.  
 Broadgates Hall, xviii.  
 Brooke, Geo., 18, 97.  
 Brooks, Major, 87.  
 Browne, Stephen, 105.  
 Bruen, John, xxiii.  
 Buckingham, the Duke of, xvi.  
 — Geo. duke of, 7, 9.  
 Burne, 69.  
 Bury, x, xi.  
 Butler, Samuel, xix.  
 Byrom, Mr. 87.

**C**HARLES I., xix, 6, 9, 41.  
 Chester, xxiii.  
 Chetham, xii.  
 — Anne, 96.  
 — Edw., xii.  
 Chevalier, 56.  
 Clare, Gilbert de, xv.  
 Clumst, 19.  
 Cockpit at Whitehall, xvii.  
 Cole, Mr., 80.  
 Commemoration at Oxford, vii, 74.  
 Coriat, Tom, 67, 69.  
 Crompton, 34, 41, 44.  
 — John, 105.  
 — Mr. Richard, 12.  
 Cumberland, Geo. Earl of, xx.  
 Cundlyfe, Martin, 105.

**D**ANIEL, Samuel, xx.  
 Darcy, Mr., 35, 37.  
 — Lever, xiv.  
 Darnelly, Mistress, 97.  
 Davenport, Sir Humphrey, 63.  
 Deane, vii, ix, xi.  
 Deeping, 69.  
 Derby, Henry Earl of, xi, xix.  
 — William Earl of, xix, 92, 103.  
 Dickson, Joshua, 64, 91, 92, 99.  
 — Roger, 57, 60, 99.  
 Diggs, Sir Dudley, 7.  
 Dixon, Joshua, xxv, 102.  
 Donne, Dr., xxi.



# INDEX.

---

ACT, the, 74.  
 Ainsworth, Eyles, 104.  
 Allen, Mr., 18, 60, 62, 64, 66, 78, 80.  
 Allens, Deborah, 99.  
 — George, 99.  
 Ancaster, 68.  
 Angier, John, viii, xxiv, xxv.  
 — John, jun., xxv.  
 Answorth, Robert, 99.  
 Arcadia, the, xviii.  
 Assheton, Sir Ralph, xxii.  
 — Sir Richard, x.  
 — Robert, 102.  
 — William, xxvi.  
 Atherton, Mr., 24, 25.  
 Aynsworth, Mr., 25.  
 BABILAYES, 40, 96.  
 Baguley, William, 101.  
 Bainardus, xv.  
 Banister, Mr., 26.  
 Barlow, Richard, 47.  
 Barritt, Mr., xi.  
 Barrr, widow, 99.  
 Barry, Sir Charles, xxvi.  
 Barse, John, 91.  
 Barwick, 53.  
 Bassen, 34, 35, 41.  
 Baynard's Castle, xv.  
 Billingham, Geo., 95.  
 Birch, John, 50, 61, 78.  
 Blount, Eliz., xvi.  
 Bolton, x, xiii.  
 — Robert, 58, 91.  
 — Robert of Kersley, 100.  
 — Roger, 102.  
 Bradford, Earl of, xxiv.  
 — John, vii.  
 Bradle, John, 98.  
 Bradshaw, Mr., 25, 26, 34, 41.  
 Bratherton, Mr., 87.  
 Brennan, James, xxvi.  
 Bridgeman, Bp., viii, xxii, xxv, 15, 21,  
 22, 24, 26, 27, 29, 35, 66, 85.  
 — Edw., xxii.  
 — Henry, xxiii.  
 — Sir John, xxiii.

Bridgeman, Orlando, xxiii.  
 Brigge, 68.  
 Bristol, the Earl of, 9.  
 Broadgates Hall, xviii.  
 Brooke, Geo., 18, 97.  
 Brooks, Major, 87.  
 Browne, Stephen, 105.  
 Bruen, John, xxiii.  
 Buckingham, the Duke of, xvi.  
 — Geo. duke of, 7, 9.  
 Burne, 69.  
 Bury, x, xi.  
 Butler, Samuel, xix.  
 Byrom, Mr. 87.

CHARLES I., xix, 6, 9, 41.  
 Chester, xxiii.  
 Chetham, xii.  
 — Anne, 96.  
 — Edw., xii.  
 Chevalier, 56.  
 Clare, Gilbert de, xv.  
 Clumst, 19.  
 Cockpit at Whitehall, xvii.  
 Cole, Mr., 80.  
 Commemoration at Oxford, vii, 74.  
 Coriat, Tom, 67, 69.  
 Crompton, 34, 41, 44.  
 — John, 105.  
 — Mr. Richard, 12.  
 Cumberland, Geo. Earl of, xx.  
 Cundlyfe, Martin, 105.

DANIEL, Samuel, xx.  
 Darcy, Mr., 35, 37.  
 — Lever, xiv.  
 Darnelly, Mistress, 97.  
 Davenport, Sir Humphrey, 63.  
 Deane, vii, ix, xi.  
 Deeping, 69.  
 Derby, Henry Earl of, xi, xix.  
 — William Earl of, xix, 92, 103.  
 Dickson, Joshua, 64, 91, 92, 99.  
 — Roger, 57, 60, 99.  
 Diggs, Sir Dudley, 7.  
 Dixon, Joshua, xxv, 102.  
 Donne, Dr., xxi.

Doodson, 51, 62.  
 — widow, 91.  
 Dorset, Richard Earl of, xx.  
 Downes, Mr., 18.  
 Dunster, Mr., 27.

**E**ASTHAM, 86.  
 — Ecton, xiv.  
 Edward III., x.  
 Elliott, Sir John, 7.  
 Ellis, cousin, 10.

**F**ARNWORTH, xi, xxv.  
 — Ellis, sen., 54, 91.  
 — Ellis, jun., 54, 99.  
 — widow, 99.  
 Fishe, Mr., 98.  
 Fleetwood, Mr., 87.  
 Fletcher, Ellis, 99.  
 — Richard, 91.  
 — widow, 99.  
 Foxe, Mr., 7, 10, 13, 31, 35, 92.  
 — Mrs. Margaret, 38.  
 — William, 71.  
 Franklin, Dr., xiv.

**G**IRDLETS' Hall, 36.  
 — Glover, John, 16.  
 Gloucester, Humphrey Duke of, xv.  
 Gorded, 24.  
 Gorton, xii.  
 Grapnall, 87, 88.  
 Gray's Inn Lane, 73.  
 Greenhall, 21, 24, 26, 49.  
 Gregories, 43, 72.  
 Grundie, Ellen, ix.  
 — John, 91.

**H**ARDING, 69.  
 — Hardman, Geo., 53, 99.  
 — Richard, 15.  
 — William, 105.  
 Harris, John, 23, 98.  
 Hayward, Mr., xiv.  
 Heape, Richard, 53, 91, 95, 99.  
 — Thomas, 96, 99.  
 Helyar, Dr., xxiii.  
 Henry VII., xvi.  
 — VIII., xvi.  
 Hey, Robert, 24, 25.  
 Heywood, Oliver, xxiv.  
 — Richard, 44, 54.  
 Hidden, Alex., 98.  
 Higginson, Eliz., 97.  
 Hilton, Mr., see Hulton.  
 Hinde, Mrs., 38.

Hinton, Anthony, 97.  
 Holland, Thomas, xxv, 99.  
 Holme, 22, 50, 51, 52, 64, 70, 72.  
 Holt, Francis, 103.  
 Hopwood, Mr., 70.  
 Horrocks, Alex., 12.  
 — John, ix, 12, 13, 78, 79, 91, 92, 95.  
 — Mr., 59, 61.  
 Houghe, James, 105.  
 Hull, 67, 68.  
 Hulme, William, 12.  
 — William the Founder, xxv, 101.  
 Hulton, Geo., 103.  
 — William, xxv, 36, 38, 40, 41, 58,  
 65, 66, 70, 73, 79.  
 Hungerford, Lord, 98.  
 Huntingdon, 69.  
 Hyde, Robert, 103.  
 — Samuel, 104.

**I**RWELL, the, x, 5.

**J**EPSON, Adam, 60, 75, 78.  
 — Johnson, Thomas, 99.  
 Jonson, Ben, xviii, xx.  
 Joslyn, Mistress, 98.

**K**ATHERINE of Arragon, xvi.  
 — King's evil, touching for, 41.  
 Knights of the Bath, 6.  
 Kyrlesley, x.

**L**ANGLEY, xiii.  
 — Mr., 2, 34.  
 Laud, Archbishop, xix.  
 Leighe, Robert, 105.  
 Lever, Great, xxii, xxiv, 30.  
 — Little, viii.  
 — Mr., 64.  
 — Robert, xxiii, 19.  
 — William, 37.  
 Lincoln, 68, 69.  
 Lomax, Edward, 99.  
 — Mr. Richard, 28, 46, 79.  
 — widow, 99.  
 Lydgate, xiii.  
 Lyme in Cheshire, 88.  
 Lyster, Sir Matthew, viii, 97.

**M**AGDALEN College, xi.  
 — Mansfield, Count, 3.  
 March, Edward Earl of, xv.  
 Marcroft, Thomas, 105.  
 Marsh, George, vii.  
 — John, 34, 41.



Martha, 31, 50.  
 May, Thomas, xix.  
 Middleton, x.  
 More, Sir Thomas, xvi.  
 Morgan, Sir Thomas, 98.  
 Morte, Nathan, viii, ix.  
 — Nathan of Wharton Hall, 100.  
 Mortimer's Cross, battle of, xvi.  
 Murray, Mr., 2, 12, 91.  
 Mychill, John, 95.  
  
**N**EVET, Mr., 36.  
 — Noke, John-a, 73.  
 Norham, John, 95.  
  
**O**LD Hall, viii.  
 — Openshaw, John, 97.  
 Orrell, William, 103.  
 Ouldham, James, 2, 23, 57, 58, 91.  
 — John, 58, 91.  
 — widow, 99.  
 Outile, 39, 54.  
 Outwood, the, x, 20.  
  
**P**ARR, 58, 75, 78.  
 — Alice, 10.  
 — Hugh, ix, 72, 74, 75, 91, 96.  
 — John, 96.  
 — Mary, 75, 96.  
 — Thomas, 14, 30, 44, 54, 62, 92.  
 — fold, 32.  
 Paul's, St., 17.  
 Pembroke, Anne Countess of, vi, xx, 21, 50, 52, 54.  
 — Philip Earl of, vi, xvii, xviii.  
 — William first Earl of, xvii.  
 — William third earl of, vi, xviii, 98.  
 — College, xviii.  
 Pendle, xxiii.  
 Penwortham, 87.  
 Pepys, xvii.  
 Philoclea and Pamela, 97.  
 Pilkington, x, xi, xiv.  
 — Sir John de, v, ix.  
 Pollit, Maria, viii, ix.  
 Poppithorne, ix.  
 Pothuin, Edward, 99.  
 Potts, Edward, 105.  
 — William, 104.  
 Powley, Morgan, 98.  
 Prestolee, x, xi, xiv, 20.  
 Prestwich, xiii.  
 Prestwich (a person), 46.  
 Prynne, John, xxiii.

**Q**UEEN Anne of Denmark, viii.  
 — Mary, xvii.

Queen-mother, the, 62.

**R**ADCLYFFE, Robert, 105.  
 — Raines, Canon, v, ix.  
 Ratcliff, Mr., 22.  
 Rawbone, Mr., 12.  
 Richardson, Mr., 87.  
 Richmond, the Duke of, xvi.  
 Ringley, xii, 53.  
 Ringley Chapel, xi, xxiv, and *passim*.  
 — Foid, v, viii, xxiv.  
 Robinson, Isabel, 95.  
 — Ralph, 13, 22, 52, 53, 70.  
 Rolfe, Henry, 98.  
 Rump Parliament, the, xix.  
 Rushbearing, 11.  
 Rydings, Lawrence, 99.

**S**ADDLEWORTH, xiii.  
 — Samson, Michael, 99.  
 Sandwich, Lord, xvii.  
 Scoales, Thomas, 66, 91, 99.  
 Scholes, Jacob, xxv.  
 Scotland, troubles in, 65.  
 Sedan, x.  
 — Richard, x.  
 Seddon, Gen. Daniel, xiv.  
 — Edward, 89.  
 — Ellen, xiii, 40, 41.  
 — George, xi.  
 — Joan, x.  
 — Capt. John, xiii, 80.  
 — John of Middleton, x.  
 — John the Penman, xiii.  
 — Dr. Laurence, xiii.  
 — Martha, 31, 50.  
 — Mary, xi.  
 — Capt. Peter, xii, xiii, xxvii, 76, 83, 99.  
 — neighbour Peter, x, and *passim*.  
 — Raphe, xi, 103, 104.  
 — Robert, xii, xiii, 69.  
 — Robert of Kersley, 2, and *passim*.  
 — Thomas, xi, 69, 99.  
 — Thomas the Painter, xiv.  
 — the Rev. Thomas, xiii.  
 — William, xi, xxiv, 7, 43, 54, 85, 91.  
 Selinger's Round, 68.  
 Sergeant, Mr., 60, 62, 64, 78, 80.  
 Sharples, Goffe a, 39, 40.  
 — James, 99.  
 Shrewsbury, Earl of, xvii.  
 — George Earl of, xviii.  
 Shropshire, Richard, 98.  
 Skipton, xxi.  
 Sleaford, 69.

Smethurst, Richard, 99.  
 Smith, Ellis, 6.  
 ——— Ralph, xii.  
 ——— William, 99.  
 Spawe, the, 97.  
 Spenser, Edm., xx.  
 Star-chamber, 61.  
 Starkie, John of Huntroyd, 101.  
 Stilton, 69.  
 Stow, 69.  
 Strange, Lord, 20, 34, 40, 92, 93, 96.  
 Style, John-a, 73.  
 Syddall, Robert, 105.

**T**HORPE, Adam, 99.  
     Thurleby, 69.  
 Tildesley, Alice, 99.  
 ——— Thomas, 99.

**U**RMESTON, Mr., 37.

**W**ADE, John, 95.  
     Walker, Mr. John, 84.  
 ——— Peter, 96.  
 ——— Sara, 96.  
 Wallworke, Edm., 71.  
 Walmsley, Mr., 75, 79.  
 Walwerk, William, v, ix.  
 Walwork, Ellis, v, ix.  
 ——— Laurence, v.  
 ——— Ralph, v.  
 Walworth, Ellis, viii, 91.  
 ——— Hester, ix.  
 ——— John, xii, 30, 78, 91, 92, 95, 99.

Walworth, Mary, viii, ix.  
 ——— Nathan, Introd. and *passim*.  
 ——— Capt. Nathan, viii, ix, 16, 31, 92, 95, 96.  
 ——— Peter, viii, ix, 1.  
 ——— Samuel, 97.  
 ——— Sarah, ix.  
 ——— Sir William, xxvii.  
 Warren, Edward, 103.  
 Warwick, Earl of, xvi.  
 Waterworth, Nathan, 97.  
 ——— Thomas, 97.  
 Webber, Mr., 84, 89.  
 ——— family, the, xiv.  
 West, Thomas, xi.  
 Weston, Baron, 63.  
 Whitaker, Dr., xxi, xxii.  
 White, J., 95.  
 Whitehall, xix, xx, 41.  
 Whittle, xxiv.  
 Williams, Mistress, 97.  
 Wilson, Hester, 96, 97.  
 ——— James, 96.  
 ——— William, ix, 34, 51, 72, 75.  
 Wilton, 16.  
 Wingate, Mr., 34, 35, 40, 41, 67, 68, 76.  
 Wood, Anthony, xix.  
 Wood, Roger, 22, 23.  
 Worthen, xiii.  
 Wroe, Richard, 102.

**Y**ATE, 46.  
     Yeeme, 4, 25.  
 York, Richard Duke of, xv.

## ERRATA.

---

Page viii, line 12, *for* "Sir Thomas Lyster," *read* "Sir Matthew Lyster."

„ ix, „ 20, *for* "Old Hull," *read* "Old Hall."

„ xiii, „ 6, *for* "1569," *read* "1659."

„ II, „ 13, *for* "venuint," *read* "veniunt."

„ 14, last line, *for* "Sir John," *read* "John."

„ 40, line 11, *for* "Pertia," *read* "Tertia."

„ 87, last line but one, *for* "stipend-wages was," *read* "stipend-wages were."

188543















U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARY



C005261964

